

**HISTORY  
AND GENEALOGY  
OF THE  
Thomas J. and Henrietta Howells  
POWELL FAMILIES**

**W. D. SHIRK**

M. L.

Gc  
929.2  
P8694s  
1455368

GENEALOGY COLLECTION

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 01422 7141









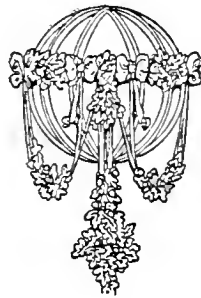
# HISTORY AND GENEALOGY

OF THE

Thomas J. and Henrietta (Howells)  
Powell Families

---

By W. D. SHIRK



FAIRFIELD, IOWA  
LEDGER PRINTING HOUSE  
1918

## Preface

---

Nearly six years ago, in September, 1912, my wife and I attended the annual reunion of the descendants of the Thomas J. and Henrietta (Howells) Powell family, held at Converse, Ind. At this reunion it was suggested that a family history be started, and kept by the association. It being known that I had in my possession numerous century old letters written by the Powell ancestors, and I being one of the older descendants and having a wide acquaintance in the family, I was called on for a speech but having no talent in that line, I declined, promising that I would have a paper to read by the next reunion. After due consideration, however, I took it on myself to compile a complete genealogy and history of the family, asking or receiving no compensation, other than the consciousness of having tried to do something for the benefit of the coming generations. Having no children of my own, I desired in some way to help the children of those who have been more fortunate than myself, in handing down to them the noble examples of Christian charity, parental affection, temperance, industry, unselfishness and strict honesty of our foreparents; a most noble inheritance, which cannot fail to be an inspiration toward higher ideals and better living. I make no pretensions to literary ability, but in my own way, I have made a great endeavor to gather every available fact and arrange them in as intelligible form as I could. I heartily thank those who so kindly assisted me in my work and gave me so many words of encouragement and commendation, which at times I surely needed in my great effort to get in touch with the nearly eight hundred descendants in twenty-five different states; and to get a correct genealogy and an authentic history.

To the numerous descendants of the Powell Family and its branches, I am pleased to dedicate this book; and if, as I am sincerely trusting, their lives have been made better, because of it, then my highest hopes will have been realized.

Most affectionately, your cousin,

W. D. SHIRK.

## History and Genealogy of Thomas J. and Henrietta (Howells) Powell

---

The head of the house of Powells, W. D. Howells informs me, was David Powell, who as he remembers the talk about him, was a man of considerable state and substance, and he thinks he resided in South Wales.

David's brother, William, was the father of Thomas Joseph Powell, the history of whom, with his wife, Henrietta (Howells) Powell, and their descendants, it is the object to compile in this book. Wm. was for many years the steward over Lord Oxford's estates, and in time became wealthy. He was considered one of the largest, if not the largest man in England. We are informed by Mary Davis, whose ancestors were well acquainted with the family, that five ordinary men were buttoned in his waistcoat (vest), her great uncle being one of the men. In driving about the estates he had an attendant, who was seated in the back part of his chaise, who would get off and open and close the gates for him. He no doubt was a resident of Wales, as one of his own estates, designated and known as "Masselau" was situated in Radnorshire, in the Province of Wales, and in the parish of Lanbister. Another known as "Brincough" was located in Llandegley Parish. His son Thomas was left only a life interest in said estates, it being then as now the custom in England, that the estates should be kept intact, and handed down to each succeeding generation, through the oldest son. We are informed that William's wife was a well educated and highly esteemed woman; she was a very affectionate mother and devoted a great deal of her time to teaching her daughters, not only book learning, but in every day's life work.

Raymond, 1250 (P. 100)

## Parents of Henrietta Howells

---

On the Howells side of our family, I believe I can start back about the year 1600, with our great great grand father, of whom W. C. Howells in his memoir "Life in Ohio 1813-1840," thus writes,— "He was a watch and clock maker, and it is probable that a genius for mechanics, that is active at this time in the family, may have descended from him;" and W. D. Howells writes me, "I know nothing of our families back of our great grand father Howells, unless it may be that his father was settled as a clock maker in London, in Queen Anne's time. I have a great grandfather's clock with the inscription on the dial 'George Howells, Dearfold,' and I conjecture this George Howells to have been our great great grandfather."

Our great grandfather, Thomas Howells, was born in the county of Radnor, Wales, and when a young man went to London to begin life as a watch maker, where he met Miss Susannah Beesley whom he later married. She was a woman of superior qualities, with a strong religious sentiment and taste for poetry, which traits we well know our grandmother (her daughter) inherited to a very great degree. W. D. Howells writes with reference to the Howells ancestry,— "We were all entirely Welsh until our great grandmother came into the family, she was English and apparently the best of us." Soon after their marriage, they removed to Hay, where he engaged in the manufacture of Welsh flannels, a favorite style of woolen goods at that time. So that all may see what a task I have in the compilation of this family history, so that it may be entirely authentic, kindly allow me here to quote from different sources on the same subject.

From a sketch my mother wrote forty years ago, I quote thus, "Soon after the Revolutionary war my grandfather, Thomas Howells, came over to this country, with some woolen goods and with letters

of introduction to the governor of Penn., who offered him six thousand acres of land at a six pence per. a. if he would come over here and establish woolen mills. Grandfather wanted to come, but his wife would not consent to it." And I gather this from W. C. Howells' book. "I have often heard that my grandfather made a journey to this country during the presidency of Gen'l Washington, bringing with him a quantity of Welsh flannels, which he sold to good advantage. He landed these at Philadelphia, where he made the acquaintance of the president, who recommended him to settle in Virginia near the new city of Washington then just founded. He fell in with the project so far as to bargain for a large tract of land near the Potomac River, for which he was to pay an English shilling per acre. But after returning to England he gave it up. I have never learned exactly where the land was, but if the tract was as large as I have heard it was (several thousand acres) there is no doubt that much of it is not worth a shilling an acre now. Some members of grandfather's family have fancied that we had "Castles in Spain" on this land, but I could never learn that he ever acquired any title to the land, and I think his good business habits forbid the supposition that he laid out money in such a speculation." And from a sketch sent me recently from Ohio, by one of the descendants I find the following,—“Our great grandfather was extensively engaged in the manufacture of woolen goods in England, and was induced to come to the United States and establish a factory in New England, by Gen'l. George Washington. Doubtless his settlement in this country induced grandfather Powell to come to America.”

In this case I am inclined to the belief that the W. C. Howells statement is more probably correct. In most cases where there are different reports, I choose the ones that are substantiated by old records and often by the old letters, a hundred and more years old, which I fortunately have in my possession.

In the manufacturing of flannels, he seems to have been very successful, amassing quite a fortune which gave him the means of maintaining a good social position. In a letter I received from W.

D. Howells, in 1892, I read as follows,—“I visited the Hay when I was last abroad, and found three old stone woolen mills, founded by our great grandfather; one is now a stable, one a printing office and book store, one still a woolen mill, where I bought a very ugly rug or blanket for father.”

I will here state, by way of explanation, that whenever I say OUR, I mean often only to include my first cousins and myself.

I think it well to quote in part from some old letters, which will better acquaint us with our forefathers, and will enable us to judge, somewhat, of their characters and understanding.

One from our great grandfather, Thomas Howells, to grandfather and grandmother Thomas and Henrietta (Howells) Powell, was dated at Hay 7th mo. 28th, 1808, began thus,  
My Dear Children:

I am sorry to find by Henrietta's letter rec'd this day, that you think, I am not so mindful of you as you have a right to expect, but

In in this you are mistaken. \* \* \* \* It was folded so as to enclose the writing, and answer for an envelope; then sealed with a red wax wafer. I have not the exact date of the marriage of our grand parents, but the above shows they were married at that date. To more definitely fix the date of their marriage, I will quote from a letter I rec'd from Wm. Cooper Howells in 1892. He writes,  
\* \* \* \* “My father began life in England and with my dear mother and me emigrated to this country in 1808. Your grandfather married my aunt about the same time, and came to America several years later \* \* \* \*.”

In another letter from our great grandfather, I find the date when our grandparents came to America, quite definitely fixed. I quote it in part.

“Hay 11th Mo. 24th, 1817.

Dear Thomas:

When I left thee and thy dear family last time at Leominster, I had no kind of doubt but thou would have rote to me from Liverpool, as thou promised, but not being so indulged, I still expected thou



would drop'd me a line when the pilot left the ship, but even in that I was disappointed. I then had the vanity to believe that when thou arrived at Baltimore, thou would be sure to write and give me a statement of thy voyage, and the state of thy dear wife and children's health, but in this also I am disappointed, though I am inform'd thro a proper channel that the vessel arrived safe, but would not speak as to the passengers, but presuming that you all arrived safe and in good health, for which I am desirous to be thankful \* \* \* \*." In closing he wrote, "I sincerely hope that thou thy dear wife and children will be preserved from further evil, of the same description you have passed through," (referring to the terrible hard times and business depression, which induced them to come to this country.) "and I am still a Father that feels for your welfare and desires you will not fail writing me by first ship or packet. All the family at Hay are in their trial," (caused by the stringent times) "and most sincerely wishes you success in the new world.

"I am your Affectionate Father,

"THOMAS HOWELLS."

The above letter was thus addressed:

"Thomas Powell Merchant, late passenger

and Family

in the Ship Albert

Bound to Baltimore North America."

The hard times above referred to, are mentioned in a number of the old letters, that were written in 1817. One to grandmother is as follows:

"O my dear friends I find you have suffered much mental uneasiness, as well as myself." Another writes, "things still continue bad, nothing but death and bankruptcy."

I think it will be of great interest, to the many descendants of our most noble great grandmother (Susannah Beesley Howells) to have one of her letters quoted in full, so that each may judge of her true character for himself. The letter was written to her daughter Henrietta, when the latter was about 16 years of age, and attending

a Quaker boarding school at Frenchary. The date of the letter is not decipherable, but judging from some letters which I will here quote from (I infer that the date must have been in 1799 or early in the year 1800.

From a letter written to Susannah Howells by Henrietta's governess and dated 4th mo. 19th 1800, I find at that time she was preparing to send Henrietta home, and making arrangements for her journey by stage coach, but she said she could not have her start right away as this was washing week, and most of her linen was in the washing. She, (the governess) calls Henrietta her dear girl, but has observed an indication in her to dress, but that she hopes it will not grow, but advises her mother to keep an eye over her. And as I have from another words like these,—“Miss Henrietta Howells was considered a great beauty, the best looking young lady for miles around” which fact may have had something to do in creating a desire for dress. From a letter dated Cirencester 10th mo. 22d 1800 addressed to Henrietta, from a girl friend of hers I quote as follows: “I suppose thou findest home very pleasant after so long absence,” from which I infer she had just recently arrived at home.

Great grandmother's letter above referred to is as follows:

“My Dear Henny:

“Your letter was rec'd by your sister, but she hath been too much engaged to answer it. The time being nearly come when you are to leave your peaceful retreat, I would ask my dear girl, what are her thoughts on this subject? Are you looking forward with delight at your supposed liberty, or are you coming into the world again with fear and trembling. Oh that this may be the state of your mind, that you may return fully determined by divine assistance to tread in the paths of religion, and give yourself without reserve to God. Remember my dear you have enjoyed those privileges your sisters never enjoyed, let us have the satisfaction of seeing the good effects. Believe me my love I desire nothing more than your happiness, this was our view in placing you under the care of one

who bore the best of characters for piety and virtue. Your governess' last letter has raised by expectation. She speaks like one who expects to see in you the fruits of her good instruction; but alas how often do we see our most flattering hopes denied. Let this not be the lot of your dear friends, the power is in yourself, then do not plunge the dagger of disappointment in the breast of those who pant for your present and eternal happiness.

"The time must come when you will be deprived perhaps, of both your parents and left in the world friendless unless you secure a friend in heaven. Oh my dear Henrietta I cannot describe to you how I long to see you pressing after those pleasures which perish not but fill the mind with unutterable joy and prepare the happy spirit to receive the welcome sentence 'Come ye Blessed, &c.' If you should see our dear friend J. Sury, present our affectionate love to him and family, and tell him we are through mercy in health, but dear Susan not quite so well as usual; she intends soon to write to him if we do not have the pleasure of seeing him as we expect. Your two brothers Joseph and Henry are well and give us all the satisfaction we expect, both good lads and work hard. Harriot and Wm. as usual. I do not know if you will ever see Betsy Jarvis again, she having been in a decline for some months. Present my affectionate respects to your governess and Miss Winters, and tell them they have my greatfull acknowledgements for the care taken of you, since you have been at Frenchary. Your dear father with Susan unites in the same. When your time is up, shall send to say how you shall come home, till then remain,

"Your affectionate mother S. Howells.

"All the family join in love to you."

In commenting on the above letter with others (which were sent to W. D. Howells to read) he writes this,—“They are most interesting relics. What character! and what a dim far off life they conjure up! The phrase about Plunging the dagger of disappointment into a mother's heart, must be a tint of the great grandmother's novel reading. We come honestly by our fine language.”

I have but little concerning the death of our great grand parents, and that I find in W. C. Howells' book which is as follows: "In the summer 1824, my grandfather (Thomas) Howells died rather suddenly in Wales. This made sort of a revolution in our affairs. for with his death father had expected to get a legacy of about 600 pounds or \$3,000, which was a great affair at that time. This legacy had been left by a will, which prescribed that certain specific property was to come to father, subject to encumbrances of the estate, which encumbrances proved to be heavier than was expected and when it was settled up, the legacy netted father only about \$500. This was a sore disappointment in many respects, for some of the other heirs received fixed sums in money, free from debts of the estate and cost of settlement, while this particular property yielded next to nothing."





GRANDPARENTS, THOMAS J. AND HENRIETTA HOWELLS POWELL

## Thomas Joseph and Henrietta (Howells) Powell

---

It was the good fortune of John F. Powell and myself to have handed down to us a volume each of a large family bible which our grand parents brought from England. It was printed in the year 1770. In each volume is the family record of the Powells, written by grandfather, and gives the dates and places of birth of each member of the family. Grandfather Thomas Joseph Powell was born August 18th, 1787, in Lower Hath, which I locate in Stafford Shire, or County, England. We have no record of him till he was a young man going to school, where, I am informed, he met Henrietta Howells, and because of her charming appearance, he fell in love with her at first sight, which in that particular case spoke well for his good judgment. Henrietta Howells was born in Hay, Brecknock Co., Wales, Oct. 4th, 1783. After receiving a good education she was employed in her father's store, he being a merchant as well as a manufacturer. She was united in marriage in the early part of 1808 to Thomas J. Powell and for a short time after their marriage they were engaged in the mercantile business in Leominster, later moving to London, where they must have resided most of the time till shortly before they came to this country, when they moved back to Leominster. Though the family record gives Combs, Suffolk Co., as the birth place of their son John in 1813. They seemed to have amassed quite a fortune, but the times becoming so exceedingly hard, and having a family of 6 small children to provide for, they concluded to try their fortunes in the new world. Henrietta wrote to her father, asking his advice about coming. He answered "My dear, I am a great lover of America, but Henrietta if you go you will have to learn to work, as servants will be hard to get over there." But about the middle of the year, 1817, they sailed for

America, bringing with them a part of their stock of goods, and it is said about \$30,000 in money. They were seventy days in crossing the ocean, because of stormy weather, so bad at one time that it was thought best to take to the boats, and the good captain ordered all on deck, but the storm somewhat subsiding, it was not done and they landed safely, at Baltimore, Md., later moving to Warwick, Virginia, where, according to the family record, their daughter Louisa was born December 30th, 1818. Having disposed of their merchandise they moved to a large plantation near Richmond, which they rented from a Mrs. Higginbottom, mother-in-law of one of the well known Randolphs of Revolutionary fame. They were to pay \$800 a year cash rent, and having no experience in tilling the soil, and living rather extravagantly, they soon spent a greater part of their fortune. The slaves on the plantation were rented with the farm, and I have often heard grandmother tell of their experiences with the slaves. Mrs. Higginbottom gave two old slaves their choice to live with grandfather or her son-in-law, Mr. Randolph. She said the old woman was not much account as she always had fits. They chose to live with grandfather. Grandmother said poor old Nellie never had fits while she lived with her, but was a very faithful servant. One day grandmother went into Dick and Nellie's shanty and found Nellie crying. Grandmother said, "Why, what's the matter Nellie?" She said, "Master John Randolph came in and asked me to tie his shoe, and when I stooped to tie it, he kicked me in the mouth, just because I chose to live with you English people." At another time, grandfather said to Mr. Randolph, "I wish you would whip the slave, Henry, for I cannot manage him." Randolph tied him to a tree and went to look for the cowhide. Grandmother, looking out of a bedroom window, saw Henry gnawing at the knot in the cord with his teeth, and she said she was wishing all the time he would get loose, and though she knew just where the whip was she did not tell. Presently she saw Henry slipping around the house and was gone. Grandfather lost his wages for three months. At last grandmother said to Henry's sister Mollie, "I want you to



tell Henry to come home and Mr. Randolph shall not touch him." Mollie said, "Why, laws misses, I don't know where he am, I nebber seen him since he runned away." Grandmother said, "I do not ask if you have seen him, I want you to tell him what I say"; and as Mollie knew grandmother always kept her word, in a day or two Henry was back and did well.

Not succeeding in Virginia, grandfather determined to go farther west where the country was newer, and early in the year 1819 they moved to Stubenville, Ohio, where a brother-in-law (Joseph Howells) lived, who was just ready to move out on a farm he had bought. From W. C. Howells' book I quote as follows,— "Just before we moved out, my uncle Powell (a brother-in-law to father) and his family, who had stopped on their way from England, near Richmond, Virginia, long enough to spend all their money, came to Stubenville; and as he had engaged a farm that he could not enter upon till spring, he took the house we lived in. He, however, had a team of horses and an old stage coach, in which the family had traveled from Virginia, that still bore the lettering, "Richmond and Staunton Mail Stage," which was rather a stunning thing in itself, while it served them some of the purposes of a wagon. When we moved, we used this to transport the family and most of the goods, by making repeated trips. On the last trip out, as it was late at night, the man who drove the wagon stayed till morning. After unhitching, he left the coach stand in the lane, where it terminated on the brow of a very steep hill. It had not stood there long, till an enterprising old sow, making a survey of the machine, got her nose under a wheel, when it started down the hill. We heard the rumbling and just got out in time to see it go over a grade of thirty-five degrees, and landing in a thicket of bushes. The next day after great labor, the running gears were got up, but the body was a wreck, and left there, in which situation we children made many imaginary trips in it, between Richmond and Staunton. \* \* \* \* My uncle lived in our house till spring, then moved out on the farm he had rented on the famous Mingo Bottom.

about 3 miles below Stubenville, where the tracks of the Pan-Handle and the River Shore R. R.'s meet or separate.

"My uncle's family consisted of five boys and three daughters. They, being recently from England, were strange in much of their manners and notions of things; and it fell to me to show them American ways, which I taught rather authoritatively when we were together. (I may add W. C. was little more than twelve years old at that time.) They had to learn the customs of the country, that I understood, while their foreign customs were no equivalent, not being applicable here. For this reason they always deferred to me, and I sometimes took on airs. But I was very fond of my cousins, and we never quarreled or differed unless they differed among themselves, and obliged me to take sides. My uncle as a newcomer, was so unacquainted with the habits and manners of the people, in which I was at home, that he took me into association as an equal on this account. My aunt was very kind to me, and as she had come out of the world into the rustic west, later than our family, she had more of the air of the world about her, and cultivated a regard for it, that father, in his religious scruples had set at naught. Her manners had a charm for me, and what she reflected of English life was so much romance to my view. Of course, I need not say that I was fond of going to the Powells whenever I could, though they lived nearly eight miles from us; and they were equally fond of visiting us. To me there was the additional charm of their living on the bank of the river; and when there I improved every opportunity of rowing on the water, and, above all things, of going to the island. In early times there had been frequent skirmishes with the Indians at this point, and it was quite a common thing for us to find bullets buried in the bank of the river, where they had apparently been shot from boats, indicating some sharp contests."

Here, too, ill fortune seemed to follow grandfather. I have heard my mother tell that her father hired a man to teach him how to farm, and her mother gave one woman a fine silk shawl if she would teach her how to milk, and a great many of her fine clothes

went in like manner. One piece after another of their fine china and silverware were disposed of to supply the necessities for their large family. One day a man in town told grandfather that buckwheat flour made good cakes, so he brought some home to grandmother which pleased her very much, and she made some of it into biscuits and baked them, but when they tried to eat them it made them sick. While there, a disastrous fire consumed most of the things they had left. After the fire, grandfather thought to go to the Province of Canada, but a Mr. Campbell, of Stubenville, urged him to take a seven year lease on a farm he owned on White Eyes Creek, in Coshocton Co. With that possibility in view, he made a visit to that section, and on his return he reported to his family the conditions of the locality visited. He said the people were half naked, and some ran wild in the woods, and that consequently they would not have very desirable neighbors. However, they decided to make the venture; and once more I quote from W. C. Howells' book. "In the spring of 1821, my uncle Powell left Mingo Bottom, to settle in Coshocton Co., near White Eyes Plains, then a wild and only partially settled country. He was not able to buy land, but took a lease of a tract for seven years, the conditions of which were that, he was to reduce the land to cultivation, and have the produce for his compensation, the quantity of land he should clear, being a matter of his own choice. The occasion of their family's moving was an event for me, particularly as I was engaged to assist in driving their farm stock a part of the way, and they had the use of our pony, Paddy, to help get their wagons, of which there were two, over the hills. The starting of this expedition was very elaborate; and as the distance to be traveled was about eighty miles, it took on the character of an overland journey to a strange land. Preparations were fully made for victualing the forces, and the commissary department was active for days beforehand. As they were going to a new country, they sold off nothing, but took all they could of household and farming utensils; consequently, the transportation was heavy. They hired a wagon, besides their own, and

left much stuff for subsequent transportation. The loading up of the wagons occupied nearly the whole day of starting, and it was late in the afternoon when we mustered the cattle, sheep, and pigs in the rear of the wagons. In this service besides my cousins and me, there were two boys who made it the occasion to visit the new settlement, and an additional volunteer force from the neighbors. To start off such a drove of mixed animals was no trifling affair, for, though they would drive pretty well after getting used to the road, and a day or two's experience, their obstinacy and contrariety at first was without parallel, and a boy to each animal was little enough.

First, a pig would dart back and run like a deer till he was headed and turned back, by which time the others would meet him and all have to be driven up; while in the meantime a cow or two would be sailing down a by-lane with elevated head and tail, and a breathless boy circling through a field or woods to intercept her career; and then the sheep would start over a broken piece of fence, the last following the first and leaping higher over every obstacle till they were brought back to the road. We worked along till night, when we put up, about seven miles from the starting point. We stopped at a tavern, as was the custom, only hiring the use of one room, and the privilege of the fire to make tea or coffee or fry bacon. This night two of the horses were taken with homesickness and as they were not well secured, went back to the old place. The wagoners started after them at daylight, but it was noon before they were brought back, after which the line of march was taken up. This was Sunday and though they were very strict about the Sabbath in that Presbyterian country, movers were tolerated in traveling on that day from admitted necessity. With my uncle and his assistants, there was no matter of conscience about it. All they asked was not to be fined. One of the wagons was disabled directly after we started, by the breaking of the king bolt, for which a wooden pin was substituted till we could reach a blacksmith shop, three miles farther on, and it was a question whether he would

mend it. But he was found to be sufficient utilitarian, or sinful, to light a fire and weld the bolt, after which we moved up a long hill to our stopping place, fifteen miles on our way. The next day we got along pretty well and reached Cadiz in Harrison County, about three o'clock; and here they concluded to let me return with Paddy. I was twenty-three miles from home, and it was a long ride on a lazy horse to make so late in the day. My uncle thought it best that I should go on and stay with them that night, but my aunt insisted that, though it would be a long, lonely ride for me, I would not suffer as much as she was sure my mother was suffering from anxiety, for I was more than a day beyond the time they expected me home. So I bade them good-by and mounted Paddy, with a rather heavy heart, for I hated being out in the night, and set off on a slow trot. I stopped once to feed him, but otherwise lost no time. It was very dismal and pretty cold (April 21st), and about midnight I reached home, to the great relief of mother, who could in no way account for the delay in my return. My aunt was right in sending me back that night."

When they arrived at the Tuscarawas River they found it too high to ford on account of the spring rains. They stopped with Judge Evans, who extended to them the true pioneer hospitality. A little later the Judge and his boys helped them get their cattle and wagons across the river, at the crossing near the site of the present village of Orange, which was not platted till twenty-five years later. The village of Evansburgh one-half mile east, was built up during the building of the Ohio Canal in 1827 to 1830, and was a noted grain depot. The grain and mercantile business being conducted very successfully by Uncle Joseph Watkins.

They reached the Campbell farm about the first of May, 1821, and moved into a cabin, it being the first one built in Adams tp., though the township was not organized till 1832. Grandfather and two other men conducted the organization, and he, with two others, were the first trustees.

We can only imagine the situation, when they moved into that

little log house with door so low one had to stoop to enter; with wild woods on every side; strangers in a strang land, with no means, and with a large family of small children: Thomas, aged 12; William, 11; Henrietta, 10; John, 8; Henry, 7; Joseph, 5; Louisa, 3; Caroline, 1.

The fine library, about the only thing left of what they had brought with them from England, was traded for a small flock of sheep. They were truly pioneer frontiersmen who learned what hardships and privations were. Here their nearness to nature, their hard toil among the roots and rocks, not only gained for them a sustenance, but developed vigorous and healthy bodies, strong characters, and counted much in the advancement of a better civilization. At the end of the seven years they were some better off financially than at the beginning, when some of their neighbors had expressed a fear that the English family would starve.

About this time grandfather took a contract on the Ohio Canal, which was then in course of construction. They built a shanty and he and the boys, with Henrietta and Louisa for cooks, moved in and went to work on their contract, digging and sweating many long and weary months. Later, grandfather decided to move to Jefferson County, where they could have better educational advantages, but the family had become attached to Coshocton Co., and prevailed on him to stay there and invest in some property. On looking about they found a tract of military land lying south of the Campbell farm about two miles, on White Eyes Creek, so named from a tribe of Indians of that name, who used to hunt and camp on its banks.

As before mentioned, grandfather Powell had a life interest in certain estates, left by his father, in Wales, which at his death would fall to his oldest son Thomas H., who being now (1830) of age could, with his father's consent dispose of it; and it being his desire to do so he gave his father Power of Attorney, and he went to Wales to make a disposition of it. After an absence of near two years, he returned with the proceeds, which enabled him to purchase the tract

above mentioned, which contained 1,080 acres. The plat of the land, the deed, and the Power of Attorney, all of which documents are still in a good state of preservation, are in the possession of one of the grand children, John F. Powell, who with his brother Frank now own most of said tract. Thomas H. entered into an agreement with his father, that he would take the 400 acres on the west side of the tract, his father to have the 680 acres on the east. About 1834 grandfather built a two-story frame house, and two years later erected a large bank barn, 40x80, both of which are in a good condition at the present time.

This old pioneer home was noted, during the time of the fugitive slave law, as being one of the stations on what was called the Underground Railroad; an organization whose duty it was to assist the colored folks, who had fled from their masters in the South, in getting to Canada, where they would be free. They were kept in hiding during the day time and at night, under cover of the darkness, were conveyed from station to station.

The first school house within a radius of five miles around, was built on this land during the thirties. The huge old chimney pile still stands, a monument to the happy school days of our parents. It may be of interest to many of the younger descendants to have a description of that old pioneer school house, which was located up the run a little ways east of the farm buildings just mentioned, in a little green valley on the north bank of a little stream of clear, cold, spring water, and was constructed of round logs, and between the logs were first, pieces of wood, then filled in with mortar made of chaff and clay well mixed. It had an open fire place, the walls of which were rock up six or seven feet, then built with split thick lath or sticks laid up in the form of a rectangle, (and well plastered with mortar) to a height just a little above the comb of the roof, which was made of split oak clapboards laid on without nails, having light logs laid across them to keep them in place. Greased paper was stretched over the window openings to let in the light. Split slabs with peg legs were the only seats, no backs, and no

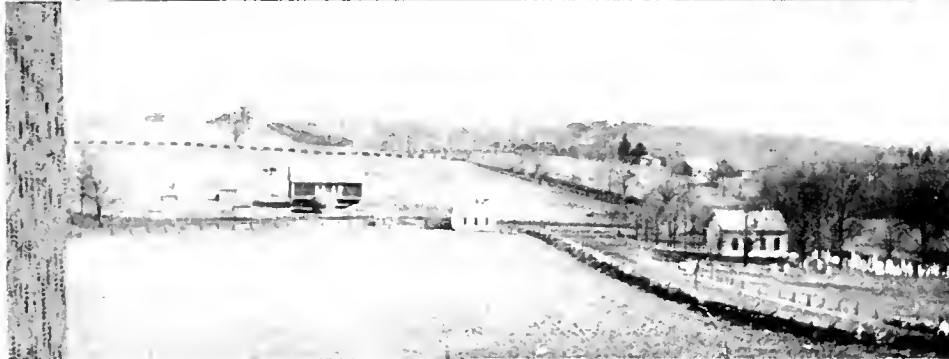
desks except a huge split slab laid on pins driven in the walls, and these were only used by the pupils when they took their writing lessons. About the year 1845 a new school house was built a little south of the farm buildings at the cross roads. It was constructed of hewn logs, shingle roof, glass windows and was heated by a stove; otherwise, the description of the other house and furnishing would apply. Here I spent my early school days during which time the old slab seats were replaced with board ones with backs and desks.

In 1863, the old hewn log school house was torn down and in its stead was built a frame one which is still in use.

To Thomas and Henrietta Powell were born twelve children: Thomas, William, Henrietta, John, Henry, Joseph, Louisa, Caroline, Mary, Edwin, Harriet and Washington.

Thomas J. Powell was a man of great worth in the new country when it needed men of mind and ability to develop the country. He was quite active in politics, holding several offices of trust. He was very radical and pronounced in his views on religion, which caused some dissension in his family in later years. His children became converts to Methodism which greatly displeased him, as he had no use for their noise and shouting, as was the custom those days. Last fall (1917) while in Ohio, I had access to some of his old letters, where in writing of their differences in religious beliefs, he contended that the church of his ancestors ought to be good enough for his children. We surely can have great charity for him, when we consider that he was an Englishman, rather aristocratic and an adherent of the Episcopal or old church of England, with practices so at variance with those newer doctrines. I believe I can do no better right here, than to quote nearly in full, a sketch written by Miss Mary Davis, a neighbor (whose parents had been intimate acquaintances of the Powells in England and after coming over to this country. James R. Davis came over with Grandfather Powell in 1830.) who lived almost within a stones throw of grandfather, and is perhaps the only living person who can give personal remin-





Pioneer Homestead of Thomas J. Powell—house built 1834, barn 1836;  
Wesley Chapel Church and Cemetery; Orchard View of  
Windy Point; Front View of Windy Point.



iscences of the family, gained by an intimate association with them in her girlhood days, when events are most deeply impressed.

"918 Burlington Ave., York, Neb.,

Sept. 30th, 1914.

"W. D. Shirk,

"Fairfield, Iowa.

"Dear Friend:

"You wanted me to write what I could remember about your grandparents, Thomas and Henrietta Powell. I remember your grandfather as being a little man, very neat in build, also in dress; I do not remember of ever seeing him in a rough and tumble farmer's suit, he was always dressed up; sometimes in summer, in his shirt sleeves, but mostly in a black frock coat and pants and a light colored vest, and sometimes a white one in summer. I do not remember his winter clothing so well, only that he wore dark vests cut so as to button nearly to his chin; and I distinctly remember one of his over coats (top coats as he called it). He always wore a high silk hat when dressed for occasions. In the summer he wore a straw or palm leaf hat, turned up behind. \* \* \* \* He was a well read man, a good talker, but sometimes got a little excited; was a good kind accommodating neighbor, and in a way a very kind parent, but may be he did not always understand his children or they him. He was very set in his ways and opinions and wanted to be humored I should say. Was a good provider for his family, and very particular about everything. I remember well how we children were cautioned to go in at a side gate, and not the front one, and to be careful to clean our feet good, so as not to take in the least bit of dirt, and above all things, we were to be careful and not put our feet on the rung of a chair, for Grand Pap would not allow that to be done at all; but all the same I liked to go there, I guess the reason was he and Grandma were always so kind to me. If it was strawberry time and he could find any ripe, if it was not more than two or three or six, he would get them for me, and sometimes I would get one of those good pears, that grew back of the

smoke house. In religious views he was an old school Episcopalian or Church of England man, somewhat one sided perhaps, and considered that denomination the only one or the best one. He was a very strict observer of the Sabbath day and insisted that others ought to be. I remember when I was a little girl, he returned one of his neighbors to the grand jury, because he persisted in working on Sundays after he had gone to him, and talked with him, and told him what the laws of Ohio were in regard to doing work on the Sabbath day, and he had a heavy fine to pay. He never used any profane language at least I never heard him, and never heard any one say he did. He used to use when a little excited, what I used to call an Englishman's swear word, but which was really their by word, jings; they never prefixed the word by to it. When he was quite a bit excited he would snap out, hum: jings. He was honest as the day is long, and good and kind to the poor; had his peculiarities, but taking it all in all, he was a true gentleman \* \* \* \*." Knowing Miss Davis as I have for more than sixty years, I do not hesitate to believe the above to be a very fair description of the character of our grandfather. I have just received (1918) a letter from Harriet J. Kester, Edwin and Eliza Watkins' daughter, who in her childhood days lived in Evansburgh, O. In recounting her early experience and recollections, she writes of grandfather Powell as follows: "Grandfather Powell is the only one whose appearance and personality I still recall; he was never familiar with children, nor condescending, but always kind and courtly. He must have been a man of rare distinction and personality, to have made so vivid an impression upon a child, and he must always have lived in ease and luxury as his home and surroundings had that appearance." From what I remember and know of grandfather the above sketch is fine.

He moved from the old homestead, up on the hill to what is known as "Windy Point," where he lived for several years prior to the year 1851, when he retired from active life, and moved to the village of Bakersville, where he lived eight years, passing away

August 23d, 1859, aged 72 years and 5 days. His body was laid to rest in the Wesley Chapel Cemetery on his old homestead.

Too much cannot be said in praise of our most noble grandmother, Henrietta (Howells) Powell. Perhaps there is not one of her descendants that need be told of her grand character; for all have no doubt heard through their parents of her truly pious, unselfish and exemplary life. To get what we might term an outside view of her life I will again quote from Miss Davis' letter.

"I remember your grandmother as being of a kind, gentle and obliging disposition. She was always ready to go and visit the sick or afflicted and lend a helping hand and sympathize with them. She was very devoted to her children; their welfare appearing to be first and foremost in her thoughts. She had a good education, was a dear lover of poetry, it being one of her greatest delights to read and repeat them. She had been reared a quaker, and her ways were somewhat quakerfied, even in old age, but not so much so as her sister, Grandma Watkins, who always dressed more like the quaker than Grandma Powell. I remember your grandmother as being of an easy going disposition, but she certainly must have been endowed with a great deal of grit and perseverance, when younger, and lots of patience. Her children often related incidents that went to prove that she was very decided in her control of them, never allowing them to shirk anything she told them they must do, whether it was their work, lessons or anything else. She had her lines laid down straight, and expected them to walk straight along them. She did not spare the rod and spoil the child; if they needed punishment, they got it either with the rod or some other way \* \* \* \*."

Not wishing to dwell too long on any one subject, I shall have to omit the greater part of this most interesting letter. It may be well said of grandmother, none knew her but to love her, and those who knew her best loved her most. True religion was exemplified in her daily life to such an extent that every one of her large family said to her, if not in words, in practice, "Thy God shall be my God."

After the death of grandfather in 1859, grandmother came to live with us at Windy Point. At that time she was beginning to be quite childish, but was strong and vigorous for one of her age, which vigor was no doubt kept up, in part, by her exercise out doors. Well do I remember seeing her walking along the road side, following the rail fence, breaking off here and there a sliver or splinter and sticking them behind others. Other times she would walk in the lane and with her cane would toss aside the stems of hay which had fallen from the hay wagon; and thus for hours and days she would amuse herself. About two years before her death she had a bad spell of pneumonia, after which she became wholly childish, seeming to realize or know nothing whatever, excepting when she heard the word England spoken, when she would always exclaim, "England! England! my dear old native home." On the evening of October 7th, 1864, our parents had been called out to Uncle Thomas Powells to the death bed of their daughter Elizabeth, and while we children were doing up the evening work, grandmother's clothing must have caught fire from the grate by which she usually sat. We saw the light and ran to her aid, but she was fatally burned; but lived till the next day when the angel of death came to her relief, and she was taken to the reward she so richly merited; aged 81 years and 4 days. She and her granddaughter Elizabeth (Powell) Daugherty, were laid to rest at the same hour in the Wesley Chapel grave yard.

## **Thomas H. and Mary Starker Powell and Their Descendants**

---

Thomas Howells Powell, eldest son of Thomas J. and Henrietta (Howells) Powell was born in England, May 7th. 1809, and according to the old family record, in London on Church St. The writer is at a loss to secure subject matter for a sketch of the life of Thomas H. as all his family have been dead a number of years. A reference to his early life would mostly be a repetition of his father's history. His grandfather Wm. Powell, so made his will, that his son Thomas J. would hold—according to the English custom—only a life interest in his estate. When Thomas, Jr., became of age he entered into an agreement with his father, by which the land could be sold and proceeds be brought to this country. Thomas gave his father his consent to sell the property, but, it seems from "old letters" that after he went to England he had to send back here for power of attorney, and together it took two years to settle up the affairs. After his father's return he bought 1,080 acres of government land, Thomas being allotted the 400 acres on the west side of the tract. Thomas did well in the deal, as it gave him immediate possession of what he got, otherwise he could have had no use of his inheritance till his father's death, near 30 years later. Thomas lived on this tract all the rest of his life, with the exception of three years following his marriage, when he was engaged in the mercantile business in Evansburgh, Ohio, with his brother-in-law Joseph Watkins.

Thomas was married to Mary Ann Starker in 1830 and they were charter members of the M. E. church organization at the Powell School House, and were always active members and liberal supporters of the church, and substantially aided in building the first M. E. church, in 1860, in that part of the country located near

the school house at the "cross-roads" and on the old homestead of Thomas J. Powell, and is known as Wesley Chapel. Thomas was a radical advocate of the abolition of the slave trade, and his house was known for a quarter of a century as an underground railway station, and though he was admonished by some of his ministers to give up the business, and was closely watched by the pro-slavery advocates, it availed nothing, as it was a matter of conscience with him, and he was a man that could not be made to deviate from the "straight and narrow path" as he saw it. He lived to see his anti-slavery ideas justified, and furnished a son and son-in-law to bring about the result he had long prayed for. When Adams Township was organized, Thomas J. was chosen for one of the first three trustees, and Thomas H. the first superintendent of public highways. To him were born 8 children, John, who died in infancy, Louisa, Elizabeth, Edwin, David, Charles, Wellington and Theodore.

Thomas lived to see all his family grown and settled in life, when a wise Providence decided his work was done and called his spirit to Himself, leaving his body to be buried near the little church, in which he had so long worshipped. He passed away August 17th, 1888, after a painful illness with cancer of the stomach.

Mary Ann (Starker) Powell was born January 17th, 1814, daughter of George and Hannah (Tingler) Starker, who came from New York to Ohio in 1814. Mary was a woman of strong convictions of what she thought to be right, which at one time in her life it was thought might have caused her much trouble. During the war she was down at Winchester, Va., where her son Edwin was sick and in the hospital; and while there the city fell into the hands of the enemy, and she and her friend, Miss Leah Brown, (who was down to see her sick brother) were taken prisoners and carried to Libby Prison, where she was two or three months before her folks heard from her, and then in a round about way. It was then that her folks were alarmed, knowing full well she would speak her mind under any circumstances. It seems the confederates knew the Powell U. G. R. R. record, and when she would sneer at her rations,



they would tell her it was good enough for a nigger thief, but we that knew Aunt Mary were sure they would make nothing off her. She was kept a prisoner for four months, when she was exchanged and allowed to depart for home. My uncle, on my father's side, John Brown, was also with them to see a sick brother, and was held a prisoner twenty-one months in Libby and Salisbury Prisons, and the experiences he related were terrible, and when he arrived home was but a mere shadow of his former self. Aunt Mary was a kind and an affectionate mother and lived in the old stone house long years after her companion's death,—living to see all her children, with one or two exceptions, buried,—when on February 23d, 1897, she was called to her home above, her remains being interred by the side of her husband, at Wesley Chapel.

---

Louisa W. (Powell) Lockard, eldest child and daughter of Thomas H. and Mary A. Powell, was born September 11th, 1835, lived with her parents till her marriage in 1853 to James Lockard. To them were born 7 children, Alonzo, Mary Elizabeth, Thomas Alexander, Edward Elsworth, Jennie, Joseph, and Maud. After her husband's death she was married on December 5th, 1892, to John Shirk, with whom she lived but little more than four years when the death angel called her home on July 24th, 1896. There may have been as loving and affectionate wives and mothers as she, but few more so, a pious christian all her life, a woman whom to know was to love. She was laid to rest at Wesley Chapel Cemetery near where she had worshiped so faithfully all her life.

James Lockard was born in White Eyes Township, Coshocton County, Ohio, April 4th, 1826, son of Alexander and Rebecca (McCullough) Lockard, who were born in Ireland and were very devoted and life-long Methodists. James Lockard was an industrious and successful farmer and carpenter, a strictly honest christian man, a most kind and indulgent husband and father. He departed this life February 5th, 1885, and his remains were interred in the Wesley Chapel Cemetery.

Alonzo Theodore Lockard born May 22d, 1855, married Cordelia Lockard November 17th, 1887. To them were born six children, Russell, Harry, Blake, Beulah, Mildred and Clifford, born March 25th, 1906, died five days later.

Alonzo farmed for a number of years, but of late has lived in Massillon, Ohio, where he has a beautiful modern home and is employed as a machinist. Cordelia was born September 25th, 1868, is one of nature's noble women and mothers, as all will attest who know her. Her parents are William and Fannie (McCoullough) Lockard. The former was born near Stubenville, O., May 2d, 1840, and Fannie was born in Coshocton County, O., March 9th, 1840, died May 21st, 1886.

Russell Ralph Lockard was born May 13th, 1890, attended school at Fresno, removed to Massillon in 1913, and is employed at the Wire Basket factory as electric welder.

Harry Glen, born June 1st, 1893, near Fresno, O., enlisted July 15th, 1917, in the hospital corps of the 7th Ohio regiment, now located at Chillicothe, O. Is a mounted orderly.

Blake J., born July 9th, 1897, near Fresno, O., worked on his father's farm, removed with his parents to Massillon in 1916, where he is employed as machinist in the Griscom Russell Co.

Beulah Fay, Born October 11th, 1898, attended at Canton Business College and is now acting in the capacity of a private secretary.

Mildred Fern, born August 27th, 1900, is attending high school at Massillon, is fitting herself for an elocutionist.

---

Mary Elizabeth (Lockard) Furney's life and character are so finely portrayed by her husband, who (like most who have responded) had **repeatedly** been importuned to furnish me with their life sketches surprised me with a letter which I can do no better than to quote nearly in full as follows: "I just received your favor of March 1st, and hasten to get my reply started. Somehow your letter appeals to me more strongly than any you have written to me be-

fore; perhaps it is on account of your statement that so many of the relatives have died in the brief time that you have been collecting data for a history.

When I think of the vast amount of work involved in a project of this kind, I cannot fail to recognize the debt of gratitude which the Powell Family and collateral branches will owe to you. I feel that we, as one great family, are to be congratulated; for few families are so favored as to have among their number one who has the time, ability and inclination, as well as the patience to prosecute such an undertaking to a successful conclusion. I see no chance to ever have a history of the Furney Family, so I gladly avail myself of the opportunity of preserving a portion of our history in that of the Powell History. I am the son of Joseph and Eliza V. Furney and was born Oct. 19, 1855, near Linton Mills, Guernsey county, Ohio. Father was a farmer and also run a saw mill for about 15 years. Apr. 11, 1856, the family removed to a farm near New Philadelphia, Ohio, where the subject of this sketch grew to manhood. He attended the public schools in New Philadelphia and the colleges at New Athens and Mt. Union, Ohio. After several years of farm and mercantile life, turned his attention to the study of medicine, graduating from the Medical College of Indiana. After several years practicing in Morristown, Ind., he moved to Sharpsville," where he is the leading physician may I add. "He was married March 7, 1878, to Mary E. Lockard. To this union were born three children, the first Harry Garfield, was born June 18, 1881, and died Sept. 29, 1895, at Morristown. The second Nellie M., born in Coshocton, Ohio, July 1, 1886, and the third Donna Marie, born in Sharpsville, May 12, 1899. Nellie M. was married Apr. 6, 1907, to Floyd G. Hall. To this marriage two children, Harold D. and Elisabeth Marcia. Harold D. born March 12, 1908; Elizabeth M., Apr. 13, 1909.

Mary Elizabeth, wife of W. C. Furney, born in Ohio, Feb. 22, 1857. Her schooling was obtained at the Bowman school and while not extensive, was sufficient to make her a most useful woman in

church and social life, as well as a noble wife and mother.

Joseph Furney, father of William C., was born in or near Baltimore, Md., March 19, 1803, his parents coming to the U. S. from Germany. Joseph moved to Cadiz, Ohio, in 1811, later moving to Guernsey county, Ohio, when it was only a wilderness, and where bears, wolves and hostile Indians roamed at will. Joseph was then a lad of 9 yrs. and his first night was spent alone in the woods lying beside a large log and covered with leaves. Here he grew to manhood, getting only such schooling as those times afforded. In 1825 he married Susana Miskimen, daughter of James Miskimen, a prominent land owner in that region, and to them were born Abraham, Catharine, Harriet, Charlott, Mary, Sarah and John. The mother dying, he was married to Eliza Vail Starker and to them were born Susan, Joseph, Louisa, William Clarence (the author of this sketch), Rachel Jennie and George Elsworth. Eliza V. Starker born perhaps in N. J. or Conn., died at New Philadelphia July 15, 1876, and her husband at the same place in the year 1882. Now My Dear W. D. I have endeavored to comply with your most reasonable requests, and consumed as much space as I had the nerve to do, as I am not a Powell, but merely had the good fortune to be united in marriage to one of the noblest scions of that highly respectable family. My wife has been a noble woman and if there is any good in me I owe a large share of the credit to her. We have had sunshine, clouds, and adversity and are not strangers to poverty, but we have fought a very good fight and have lived for each other now 39 years next Wednesday; and I can truthfully say I love my wife even better than when we took the marriage vows. Our youngest daughter, Donna, stands at the head of her class and will finish high school this year (1917). Her work in English Literature has been sent to the Universities for examination and criticism and compels their admiration, and receives unstinted compliments. Nellie is doing finely and her little daughter Elisabeth goes to school every day and is making wonderful progress. She should skip the next grade entirely as she

already knows it by hearing them recite at school."

---

Thomas Alexander Lockard born Feb. 29, 1860, married Mary Elizabeth Armstrong, Dec. 25, 1879, who was born June 14, 1860, and who died Sept. 4, 1893. To them were born 5 children, William, Blaine, Grace, Lulu and Earl. William born Jan. 19, 1881, died when two days old. Blaine, born Apr. 4, 1884, died when just 20 years old.

Grace (Lockard) Devault was born in Coshocton Co., O., May 13, 1882, and was married Aug. 18, 1901, to Warner Devault, who was born Apr. 6, 1881, son of Ed. and Elisabeth Devault. To them have been born seven children: Mary Elizabeth, b. July 18, 1902; Marcus Armstrong, b. Jan. 5, 1904, d. Apr. 2, 1909; Harry, b. Dec. 13, 1907, d. June 14, 1910; Verbal Louisa, b. Oct. 10, 1909; Eugene Lockard, b. July 10, 1911; Rollin Arthur, b. Oct. 8, 1913; Beatrice Maude, b. Apr. 28, 1916.

Lulu (Lockard) Wheatcraft was born Sept. 11, 1886, married Herbert Wheatcraft Dec. 27, 1911, and a daughter came to them Feb. 28, 1917, Juanita Jane.

Earl Lockard, born May 14, 1890, married Mar. 21, 1907, to Margaret Rusk, who was born Feb. 19, 1888. They are the happy parents of two bright little girls, Mary Margaret, born Sept. 12, 1908, and Elevin Elisabeth born Feb. 10, 1911. Margaret Rusk's parents were James and Mary Ellen Rusk.

Thomas Alexander Lockard's second marriage occurred Dec. 27, 1901, to Ida Belle McNeely, daughter of John and Margery (Foster) McNeely. Thomas met with a serious accident in falling from a fruit tree, which fall caused his death on Feb. 24, 1908.

Edward Elsworth Lockard born Oct. 23, 1865, married Martha L. Brindley June 19, 1898, one little girl brightening their home, Gayle, born June 2, 1901. Martha Luella born Oct. 11, 1877, daughter of Joseph and Caroline Brindley; they live in Coshocton.

Rebecca Virginia (Jennie) Lockard was born July 21, 1868. Jennie was afflicted from childhood, but with her afflictions she

was full of bright sunshine, most angelic in her whole life, dearly beloved for her gentle kindness by all who knew her. She quietly passed away Jan. 14, 1899, at the home of her sister, Maud, at Sharpsville, Ind.

---

Joseph Alva Lockard was born Mar. 22, 1873, married Margaret Weir, Oct. 3, 1894, was educated mostly at the old Bowman school in which district the family always resided. He is a man of sterling worth and theirs is a christian home, both belonging to the Presbyterian church. They are prosperous farmers, and have a beautiful home, known as "Pleasant View Farm." The residence is on an elevation overlooking the White Eyes Creek and the village of Fresno, Ohio. His good wife Maggie's parents were Samuel and Eleanor (Elliott) Weir, two of the pioneer residents of Coshoc-ton county, Ohio. Margaret was born Apr. 27, 1870.

---

Stella Maud (Lockard) Hoffman was born on the old Lockard homestead, Nov. 23, 1875. Her girlhood days were spent in her Ohio home till after the death of her dear mother, whom she cared for and nursed so tenderly and lovingly during her last sickness, when she went to Sharpsville, Ind., to live with her sister, Mrs. Dr. Furney, where she met a "Hoosier School Master," principal of the Sharpsville schools, and they each seemed to recognize a good thing when they saw it, with the result that a happy union was consummated July 21, 1898. The writer knows from a personal experience, that they are a model pair, and that theirs is a cheerful happy home, made all the brighter by the arrival of two little streaks of sunshine that adorn their home. Corena Virginia coming Dec. 6, 1900, and Velma Louisa, Feb. 22, 1903. The girls are both very intellectual, and with their regular schooling, Corena is taking a business course and Velma a musical one, both having graduated from the grades.

Edward Hoffman, born Mar. 3, 1873, is a man of great influence and worth in the community, and stands high in the estimation of

all. At present he is a contractor in road work. They have a pretty home in Sharpsville and are prosperous and happy. Edward is the son of Lewis and Mary E. Hoffman. Lewis Hoffman was the youngest son of Jacob and Sabilla Hoffman, was born in Meter-hostette, Bavaria, Germany, Feb. 8, 1838. In June, 1848, he with his parents, five brothers and one sister, after a stormy voyage of thirty-six days landed in New York.

Mary E. Hoffman, being the only daughter of Uriah and Frances Ann Wilcox, was born in Petersburg, Hyland county, Ohio, June 11, 1846.

---

Elisabeth (Powell) Daugherty, daughter of Thomas H. and Mary A. Powell, was born May 20, 1838; in 1860 was married to Nathan A. Daugherty, lived with her parents while her husband was in the army, and where she died Oct. 9, 1864, leaving a five months old baby, Columbia Edwina.

Nathan Amerman Daugherty born Feb. 28, 1838, enlisted in Co. A, 122 O. V. I., served time in southern prisons, was wounded at the battle of the Wilderness, discharged Feb. 18, 1865. In 1870 he, with the writer, went to see the newly opened up Indian reservation, stopping between Independence and Neodesha, Kansas, where he remained, and where the writer visited him 36 years later and found him the leader in church and charity work, standing firmly for the betterment of society in every respect; and none could be missed more than he, when on May 1, 1908, he was called home. He left a good wife, whom he had married soon after he went to Kansas, and his only daughter, Columbia, of Ohio.

Columbia E. (Daugherty) McCormick was born May 13, 1864, was raised by her grandmother Powell, and cared for as one of her own children. Dec. 19, 1882, she was united in marriage to Seldon R. McCormick, a prosperous young farmer and fine stock breeder. They are still engaged in the same occupation and Seldon writes, "I have lived on the old homestead ever since I was born, and find there is no place like the farm; my wife thinks so in particular.

and the children are like inclined. Now during the high cost of living (1917) when everything is so very high, potatoes selling at 4 dollars per bu., we have plenty and always have had. We are Presbyterians, and our first aim is to make life worth living, all trying to live right." Seldon Renwick McCormick born Feb. 28, 1865, son of Wm. Henry and Mary Ann (Lockard) McCormick. Wm. H. studied for the ministry, but his health failing he took up farming, was born in Ireland June 28, 1830, came to America in 1842, died May 2, 1884. Mary A. born June 1, 1832, died July 15, 1915. They were married Nov. 9, 1858. To Seldon and Columbia 5 children came, Edwin Clyde, b. Nov. 2, 1883; Nellie Powell, b. Dec. 24, 1885; Nathan French, b. Aug. 17, 1888; William Stacy, b. Aug. 1, 1890; Rolland Daughterty, b. Aug. 13, 1898. They live six miles from Coshocton, Ohio.

Clyde married Mary Bernice Thomkins Sept. 7, 1910; she was born Sept. 14, 1880, daughter of Nathan Graves and Mary Louisa (McGiffin) Thomkins, of Canal Louisville, Ohio. Nathan born May 5, 1849, and Mary Sept 8, 1853. Clyde lives on a farm near Keen, where a boy and girl have come to make glad the home; Donald Wayne, b. June 28, 1913, and Shirley Columbia, b. Aug. 26, 1915.

Nellie P. (McCormick) married Earl Daniel Kissner, Dec. 25, 1908. Two fine little girls have come to brighten the home—Ruth Lavonne, Nov. 28, 1909, and Donna McCormick, May 15, 1915. Earl was born July 5, 1883, son of John and Barbary (Fisher) Kissner, farmers, John b. in Canton Berne, Switzerland, Mar. 20, 1846, and Barbara in Switzerland in 1854, July 29. Nellie P. graduated from high school and her husband was a graduate of Wooster College, and is now Superintendent of the Fredericktown, Ohio, high school, at which place they now reside.

Nathan F. is a progressive farmer, lives near Warsaw; married Erma Jane McConnell, Mch. 17, 1910, daughter of Alexander and Elisabeth (Overholt) McConnell. The former born Apr. 6, 1845, d. July 23, 1914, and the latter b. Jan. 20, 1846. To French and Erma have come four young farmers to make home lively. Carl Dwight



arrived Mar. 3, 1911; Russell Alexander, Apr. 5, 1912; Harold Eugene Oct. 18, 1913, and Lyndle, born Sept. 1, 1915, died Feb. 25, 1916.

1455368

William Stacy chose a soldier's life and at present is located at Loreda, Texas. We hope he will not be called on to cross the water and fight in the trenches, as war has just been declared against the Germans. Later, he is now "somewhere" in France doing his best to help establish a world democracy.

Rolland is still at home assisting his father on the farm.

Edwin Powell, eldest son of Thomas H. and Mary Powell, was born Sept. 3, 1843, and in 1861, Aug. 13, at the age of 18 years, he enlisted in Co. G, 122nd O. V. I. Was taken prisoner at the same time his mother was at Winchester, Va., June 15, 1863, and was at Libby and Belle Isle prisons, and being sick he suffered many hardships, and having only bean soup and mule meat twice a day, soon reduced his weight from 145 lbs. to 90 when he was paroled Oct. 1, 1863. He enlisted as a private, but was promoted to corporal and later to sergeant. He served till the close of the war and after the war remained at home till 1869, when he and his brother David went to Independence, Kan., where they took up land that had just been vacated by the Pottawattomie Indians. After a sojourn of 2 years he returned to Ohio, where he purchased the old homestead of the writer's grandfather, Michael Shirk. Apr. 24, 1884, he married Eliza J. Ferrel, who was born Jan. 24, 1863. To them were born two children, Lottie Pearl, Feb. 1, 1886, and died Jan. 22, 1903. and Carlos Grant, born Nov. 29, 1894, and died July 7, 1909.

Mrs. Powell resides in Fresno but still owns the farm. Edwin who had long been suffering from poor health, departed this life Jan. 23, 1893.

---

David Powell, son of Thomas H. and Mary A. Powell, was born December 23, 1846, was married in March, 1866, to Eliza Brown. and in 1869 they moved to near Independence, Kansas, where he was engaged in farming. To them were born two children, John,

b. May 1, 1873, d. Mar. 3, 1876, and Alta. The mother died Dec. 18, 1878. Alta married Homer Busby and they were the parents of two boys, Charles, born Apr. 28, 1885, and Earl. Both are married and living in Oklahoma. David Powell married again, and to the second marriage was born one son, Jesse. David died Apr. 1, 1881. The widow, Caroline, married Mr. Lewis, and Jesse is also married and they all live at Cherryvale, Kansas.

---

Charles Powell, son of Thomas H. and Mary A. Powell, born Aug. 20, 1849, was never married; was a kind hearted man, never forgot a kindness and was blessed with an unusual memory. He passed away at the home of his niece, Mrs. S. R. McCormick, July 5, 1908, the last one of the Thomas H. Powell family. His body reposes near the home of his birth, in the Wesley Chapel cemetery.

---

Wellington, son of Thomas H. and Mary A. Powell, was born Jan. 7, 1851, married Margaretta Sondles, Sept. 26, 1872, daughter of John and Elizabeth Sondles. Wellington was a very successful farmer and stock man. To them were born three children, Oscar H., b. May 1874, d. Mar. 19, 1875; Guy Winfred, b. Mar. 16, 1876; Mott Foster, b. July 4, 1879. The mother died Dec. 16, 1881, and her body lies at rest at Wesley Chapel cemetery.

Guy W. was married to Lenora Elizabeth Smith, Sept. 29, 1898, only daughter of Joseph E. and Eliza Jane (Fenton) Smith; Joseph E. born Mar. 16, 1850, son of Geo. Smith, one of the old settlers of that vicinity. Eliza J. b. Feb. 2, 1846, d. Dec. 12, 1907. Guy is one of the most prosperous and leading citizens of Oxford tp. He and wife are members of the M. E. church at Orange. One daughter blessed their home, Vera Dale, born July 4, 1899, now attending high school at Newcomerstown, Ohio. Later, graduated 1918.

Mott F. Powell and Armetta Swigert were married Nov. 28, 1900. Armetta was born July 26, 1880, daughter of Leander and Catharine (Corbitt) Swigert. To them was born one son, Roe, born Oct. 1, 1901. They sold their farm in 1914, and moved to

Canton, Ohio, purchasing a home, and Mott entered a manufacturing plant as laborer.

Wellington was married again, his second marriage being to Emily Smith in 1882, Aug. 16. Later they moved to Fresno, O., where in 1903, Aug. 20, the husband passed away and was buried in the Fresno cemetery. He was an honorable and respected citizen and a good christian. His wife died six months later, in Feb. 1904.

---

James Theodore, youngest son of Thomas H. and Mary A. Powell, born Oct. 23, 1855, attended school at Xenia, Ohio, and at Scio college. Lived with his father till his marriage to Mary Annora Emerson. Sept. 24, 1879, they moved to the old home farm and stone house, which came into his possession and where he was engaged in farming and stock raising. To them one daughter was born, Laota. When she was only two years old, her mother died, Jan. 23, 1883, and she lived with her father and grandparents till her father's death, after which she lived with her uncle, Seigel Emerson. She was born Feb. 15, 1881. Early education received in Powell school, united with Wesley Chapel at age of thirteen, lived with her mother's brother, Seigel Emerson at Newcomerstown, O., five years. Attended Oberlin Conservatory of Music, and Cincinnati College of Music, studying both music and elocution. Later went to Philadelphia, Pa. Was graduated there from Ludlam School of Elocution. Gave recitals and taught Elocution. Finally led to enter Baptist Institute for Christian Workers, Philadelphia, after being graduated from there engaged in city mission work and held position as probation officer of the juvenile court of Wilmington, Delaware, for two years. Married Mar. 13, 1916, to George Robert Deacon, Cleveland, O., born Apr. 8, 1889, son of Arthur and Jennie (Weir) Deacon, engaged in plumbing business. Present address, 3340 West 88th street, Cleveland Ohio.

March 25, 1891, Theodore's second marriage occurred, when he was married to Emma E. Deible, born June 12, 1869, daughter of Henry and Christina (Schmaltz) Deible. Two boys came to this

union, LeRoy McKinley, born Apr. 6, 1892, and Thomas Howells, Mar. 10, 1893. McKinley was married Nov. 1, 1915, to Elva Celeste Scheets, daughter of Thomas and Katharine (Snyder) Scheets, and to them Emma Katharine came July 5, 1916. They are farming near Baltic, Tuscarawas Co., Ohio. Thomas H. is now in Portland, Oregon, sub-foreman in a large rubber factory. Laota says of him, "He is a good boy, quiet and steady and has no bad habits." Their father, Theodore, passed away Nov. 20, 1893. The mother, Emma E., is married again, and lives on a farm near Bloomfield, Ohio.

## **William H. and Orpha Poland Powell and their Descendants**

---

Wm. Henry Powell, second child and son of Thomas J. and Henrietta Powell, according to his father's family record, was born in London on Church St., May 17, 1810. His boyhood days were spent with his parents, so that his history runs with theirs up to the time of his marriage. He, like his brothers and sisters, was instructed by his good mother in learning and morals, and in industry and hard labor, he had his lessons in the forests and fields, and in helping his father with his canal contract, so that even though somewhat handicapped those early days, he was well fitted for life's work.

At the age of 23 he married Orpha Poland, and moved to a farm of 80 acres he had bought near Bakersville, later buying an adjoining 80. His first house was a log cabin with one window and one door, but when his family increased, he had to add another cabin, building it with the door facing the other house, with a floor between, which floor was roofed over so that it made what was called a double log house. Had a fire place which heated the house and in which all the cooking and baking was done. The baking was done in a large skillet, with long legs and was covered with a cast iron lid, with edges turned up, perhaps three inches. When ready the bread was put in and live coals would be raked out on the stone hearth over which the oven would be placed; then red hot coals would be piled on the lid, and in that manner the bread, (often made of corn meal) would be baked. The pots were hooked to an iron crane, which swung from the wall at the end of the fire place. Cast dog irons were used to keep the logs in place as they burned. Happy days, those of long ago, when wants were few and easily supplied, with no gasoline motor engines to stop dead in the mud

or on the hillside, and no tires to puncture and delay you as in the great rush of now-a-days.

Later he built a frame house, doing the work himself, as he was handy at almost any kind of work; made their shoes and made his cradle to cut his grain. He lived on this farm 23 years, where all his children were born, excepting one born in Iowa, but died in infancy. The children were Thomas, Henrietta, Joseph, Priscilla, Finley, Luther, Arrilla and John. In 1855 thinking to better his condition financially, he sold the farm and drove through to Iowa, settling near Iowa City, then the state capital. The country was new, no railroad west of the Mississippi river, but the first winter they were there the R. R. was built that far, as it was required that it had to be constructed as far as Iowa City by Christmas day. There being no bridge across the river, a temporary track was laid across at Davenport, on the ice, over which the first R. R. engine to enter the country west of the Mississippi, was taken. At that time the thermometer registered 37 degrees below zero; which extreme cold and the great amount of snow and wind, with the newness of the country, so discouraged them, that after about two years they returned to Ohio, moving into a cabin on John Shirk's place for a short time, when he bought back his old homestead, where he resided for eight years more. William, like his brothers, was a republican and an abolitionist, and because of his sentiment he often felt that his life was endangered. To show the different views on this question it may be of interest to here quote from a pamphlet by H. C. Howells, grandmother's brother, who came over from England in 1831, and settled in Ohio. "About two years after coming to this country, I made myself pretty fully acquainted with the question of slavery, and the abominations of the awful system. Though comparatively a stranger and in a strange land, I felt it my duty, with all my powers, to join the little, faithful and intrepid band of Abolitionists. They were then few, weak, despised, and accounted by those esteemed as the wise and prudent, the pious and profane, as fanatics and incendiaries, de-

serving persecution and death without the formalities of a trial.”

\* \* \* “Mobs, composed of hundreds, attacked my house, by night and by day, with rails, tar, feathers, and weapons of death, to take me.” It is useless to add that William was a strong Union man during the war, for he furnished three sons and a son-in-law for the great conflict. In 1865 he again decided to try the west, moving to near Xenia, Ind. The country was not yet well drained, and it being a wet year, malarial diseases were prevalent, and in less than seven months he took down sick, and spinal meningitis developed quickly, and in one week death followed on Nov. 30, 1865. Early in life he became a christian and united with the M. E. church and ever after lived a truly christian life, never failing to meet morning and evening around the family altar when a chapter would be read, a prayer offered up and a hymn would be sung. His youngest son pays this tribute to his memory—“He was not only an affectionate, kind and loving father, but a very, very devoted christian man. I have no recollection of anything but good about him.” His body was laid away in the cemetery at Converse, Indiana.

Orpha Powell, wife of William Powell, and daughter of James and Margaret Poland, was born in Allegheny County, Md., Oct. 19, 1815. She, with her parents, moved to Tuscarawas County, Ohio, when she was but a child. March 6, 1833, she was married to Wm. Powell, with whom she was a true companion and partner through a married life of near a third of a century. After the death of her husband in 1865, the responsibilities of the family fell on her. In 1868 she sold the farm and moved to Owen county, Indiana, where she resided about 10 years; then breaking up housekeeping she moved to Kansas, where she made her home with her children at Delphos and Simpson. Jan. 6, 1897, she was called home, and her body was interred in the cemetery at Delphos. She became a christian when a child. One of her children thus writes of her, (and who should know better than a child.) “Mother was very devoted to her children, and did all she could for our good, mentally, physically and spiritually; she always kept up family prayer

night and morning. She was an exception of a good christian mother, read much in the Bible, and other good literature."

---

Thomas, oldest son of William and Orpha Powell, was born in Ohio Feb. 13, 1834. He went to Iowa with his parents in 1855 and from there went to Kansas where, in August, 1862, he enlisted in Co. D, 11th Kansas V. mounted infantry. Just at the close of the war, and just before he was discharged, his company was sent out west of Ft. Laramie, Wyoming territory, to quell an Indian disturbance. They were guarding a bridge, when they were surrounded by the Indians, and when their ammunition was exhausted they were taken prisoners. His brother writes me, he was talking recently with a comrade of his brother, who told him that Thomas' hands were tied behind his back by the Indians, and his feet were tied together, then was tied behind a wagon and dragged to death. This awful tragedy occurred July 26, 1865.

---

Henrietta (Powell) Geren, daughter of William H. and Orpha Powell, was born in Ohio, Aug. 11, 1836, married Aristides Devause Geren, Mar .1, 1855, and they were the parents of seven children: Wm. F., Samuel L., b. 1859, d. 1861; Arthur F., b. 1860, d. 1872; Orpha J., Flora V., Harriet C., and Monticello, who died in Missouri. Her husband, A. D. Geren, was born in Wheeling, W. Va., Oct. 7, 1834, son of Dr. Aristides and Martha (Pennington) Geren, who was born Nov. 26, 1805; his mother, Martha, born Oct. 11, 1811. When a boy he learned the blacksmith trade, moved to Ohio, where he met and married Henrietta Powell, and soon after moved to the far west, locating in Iowa near Iowa City, where their first child, William F., was born July 27, 1856.

In 1859 they returned to Bakersville, O., where in 1861 he answered his country's first call for volunteers, enrolling as a corporal in Co. K, 24th O. V. I., but because of ill health he was discharged in 1862; his health improving he again enlisted Feb. 20, 1864, this time in Co. M, 9th O. V. C., serving till the end of the war,



was wounded in the hand at Pittsburg Landing. Soon after the war they moved to Xenia (Converse), Ind., and later moved by covered wagon to Carroll county, Missouri. In 1872 they moved to near Beloit, Kans., taking a homestead, where they passed through the experiences of western life, described by their son William F., thus, "In 1874 we had grass hoppers in plenty; they stayed 66 days with us, and when they left there was nothing green to be seen in all the country round; even the bark on the smaller limbs of the trees were all peeled. It was estimated there were 150 bushels to the acre; but with all their devastation they hardly equaled the drouth some time later, when it scarcely rained a drop in two years. Father leaving the family on the homestead, went to Delphos to work at his trade in order to support his family, when a man jumped their claim, and made a dug-out on it in which he lived but later gave up and left." Such were the common experiences of those days in the middle west. Later they moved to Delphos, where in 1877, Feb. 16, the mother died; she was a faithful christian, a devoted and loving wife and mother. Nov. 24, 1878, A. D. was united in marriage to Arilla Powell, a sister of his former wife, and to this union were born five children—Wilber O., Mattie M., Fred W., and Clarence and Clara, twins, born Apr. 11, 1886; Clarence died August 15, 1886, and Clara, Jan. 26, 1887.

June 13, 1905, the father departed this life, beloved by all who knew him; a christian, a Mason, and a highly respected citizen.

---

Arilla, second wife of A. D. Geren, was born in Coshocton county, O., Sept. 16, 1848; lived with her parents till her marriage, and after her husband's death she lived with her son, Fred, till his business called him away, since which time she is making her home with her brother, Luther. Arilla is a very devoted christian, and set before her little family an example of right principles and correct living.

Wm. Franklin, eldest son of A. D. and Henrietta Geren, born

July 27, 1856. In 1877 his father relinquished his right to a tree claim, in Wm.'s favor, and a friend informed him where he might get a good life partner, and after a pen battle of a year he captured the prize, taking her from her home in Stewardson, Ills., Sept. 18, 1878, and though that was near forty years ago, he still calls her his God-given wife.

Droughty Kansas discouraged them and they sold their claim for \$600.00 and moved to Stewardson, Ill., where he was engaged successfully in a general transfer business for twelve years, then moved to Effingham, Ills., where he was in a like business for twelve years more. Then moved to Terra Haute for better school advantages. In 1900 was conductor on a street car line and later on an interurban, and the work becoming too hard, was transferred back to a short run on the street line, now the longest in service of any but one on their lines. Seven children came to bless their home, one boy who died in infancy in Kansas, six girls, Willey, Emma, Hattie, Mary Fern, Alice and Frankie, the three oldest born in Stewardson and the others in Effingham. The mother, Mary Elisabeth (Fankboner) was born Oct. 12, 1853, in Newcomerstown, O., was the daughter of John and Mary (Gaskill) Fankboner; John was born Dec. 15, 1824, and Mary Nov. 25, 1825.

Lee Willey (Geren) Kinney, born May 15, 1882, married John B. Kinney, and to them came one daughter, Lee Ora, born Aug. 7, 1907. Willey became an actress, following her profession for ten years, when death claimed her at Elizabeth, N. J., where she was incinerated Mar. 31, 1915. Her daughter died the same year, Oct. 26, at Rochester, N. Y., where she was cremated.

Emma Ethel Geren born May 8, 1884, received a business education and was engaged in Mandel Bros. store in Chicago, but becoming interested in medicine she attended the St. Vincent hospital, and at present is in a doctor's office in Springfield, Ill.

Hattie Lucia (Geren) Smith, born Apr. 25, 1886, married Ralph W. Smith, Mar. 1, 1913. He is an automobile machinist and is now located in Los Angeles, Calif., doing well, and happy.

Mary Fern Geren, born Apr. 7, 1892, attended State Normal, and at present is installer of accounting machines. Was married Apr. 28, 1917, to Robert Philip Long, son of Mr. and Mrs. Franklin Long, of Terre Haute, Ind. Robert was born Aug. 24, 1892, is a student in the Rose Polytechnic and will graduate Jan. 3, 1918.

Alice Belle (Geren) Stark, born Oct. 13, 1893; graduated at State Normal, and June 30, 1914, was married to Mark Emmerson Stark, son of Wm. I. and Malinda A. Stark. To them was born a bright little girl, Elizabeth Ann, born Nov. 16, 1915.

Frankie Nelsie (Geren) Stanley, born Dec. 12, 1897, attended high school and business college. Mar. 3, 1917, she was married to Roy Stanley, who is connected with the William E. Dee Clay Co., at Mecca, Ind., and at present are living with her parents.

Orpha J., daughter of A. D. and H. Geren, born in Ohio, Feb. 16, 1863, married Garrett Teed Feb. 26, 1882; he is a successful farmer, lived on his farm till 1916 when they moved to Delphos, where they now live. Garrett was born July 18, 1885, in New York, son of Zepniah Teed, b. Nov. 3, 1858, d. Jan. 9, 1916. They are the parents of three children: Edward Raymond, Earl Grey, and Irene.

Edward, born Feb. 20, 1884, married Bessie Louise Stoves, an accomplished young woman, born in Omaha, Neb., Dec. 28, 1886, daughter of John and Addie (Iribell) Stoves; John born in New York, Oct. 2, 1857; Addie in Illinois, Oct. 9, 1867. To Edward and Bessie were born two sons, Edward Raymond, Jr., b. Oct. 30, 1907, d. Nov. 9, 1907; and Victor Ross, born Sept. 22, 1908. They live on their farm near Delphos.

Earl Grey Teed born Dec. 13, 1886, grew to manhood on the farm; Dec. 25, 1911, married Millie Aletha Doty, daughter of Andrew and Etta Doty. They have one child, Uda Deliah, born Mar. 21, 1913.

Irene Teed born Mar. 8, 1901, is a promising young girl, attending school in Delphos.

Florence Victoria (Geren) Holtry, born Mar. 18, 1867, daughter

of A. D. and H. Geren. She married Wm. Holtry; one daughter came to them, Mabel. The mother died in Kansas City, Mo., in 1911, and the father at the same place in 1913. Mabel married Don Diven.

Harriet Cordelia (Geren) Folk, daughter of A. D. and H. Geren, born Feb. 14, 1870, married Jess Folk and to them one child was born, Willemetta. They live in Los Angeles, Calif.

Wilber Otis, son of A. D. and Arilla Geren, born Sept. 5, 1879, educated at the high school at Delphos. June 11, 1902, married Vera Sutton. They are the proud parents of two little boys, Harold Milton and Ralph. Vera, daughter of Ansen and Anna (Saderline) Sutton; Ansen was born in Iowa and Anna in Sweden. Wilber now lives at Blackfoot, Idaho. They are very enthusiastic as to the climate and fruit products of that country.

Mattie May (Geren) Smith, daughter of A. D. and Arilla Geren, born May 7, 1881. July 4, 1900, married Ralph Smith, born Feb. . . . 1881. They have one daughter, Reta Pauline, born May 13, 1902. Mr. Smith is superintendent of the Wolf Milling Co., at Ellinwood, Kansas.

Fred Willis, son of A. D. and Arilla Geren, born Sept. 5, 1883, learned the telephone business in Kansas City, and is now one of the trusted employees of the Bell Company in Abilene, Kans. Mar. 8, 1913, married Esther Leah Brown, born in Kansas, in 1893, daughter of George and Myrtle (Lawrence) Brown.

---

Joseph F., third child of Wm. and Orpha Powell, was born Sept. 23, 1837, and spent his boyhood days with his parents. In 1861 he was among the first to answer his country's call, enlisting June 1 in the 24th O. V. I. In the battles of Pittsburgh Landing and Shiloh, he had several very close calls, but contends "a miss is as good as a mile." He served some over three years, his term of enlistment. In 1865 he located in Missouri, where he married Mariah J. Davis, and where his only child, Fred M., was born. In 1880 he moved to Wilson county, Kans., and in 1890 he moved to

Denver, Colo., where he now resides. His wife died in Kansas and in 1913 he was married to Margaret Dunsmore. He has not acquired much of this world's riches, but he has treasures above, which he has been storing away ever since he was 12 years old. His only son, Fred Marion, was born in Carrol county, Mo., Mar. 3, 1874, and was educated in Ulysses, Kans., and Denver. Oct. 18, 1897 he was married to Carrie Belle Grow, daughter of Melvin A. and Elizabeth Grow; was born in Highland, Mich., Feb. 6, 1869, where she grew to womanhood and was educated. To this union were born two children, Mable Myrtle and Clayton Marion.

Mable was born in Chicago, Apr. 3, 1899, and is at this time taking a course in the State Preparatory school in Boulder, Colo., where they now live. Clayton was also born in Chicago on July 12, 1904; he is a bright boy and is going to school in Denver. Their father was an employee of the I. C. R. R. and was living in Chicago, when, on Nov. 8, 1906, he was coupling the cars, when they started up, killing him instantly. He had \$2,000.00 life insurance, and the railroad paid \$3,000.00, with which help the mother went, in 1907, to Boulder, Colo., and purchased a comfortable home. Mable writes, "we are Republicans, and mamma is a Baptist and I am a Presbyterian."

---

Priscilla (Powell) Wanzer, daughter of Wm. and Orpha Powell, was born in Ohio Sept. 10, 1843; lived with her parents till 1879 when she went to Kansas where, on Jan. 22, 1885, she was married to James Wanzer, a soldier of the Civil war. She died Jan. 12, 1901, her husband dying a few years later. Both were pious christians. They were laid to rest in Simpson, Kansas.

---

Finley L., son of Wm. and Orpha Powell, was born Oct. 5, 1844. His parents' history tells his until Feb. 23, 1864, when he enlisted in Co. M, 9th O. V. C., joined the regiment at Nashville and soon was in a raid tearing up 30 miles of railway, and for sixteen days was in a running fight, stopping only two hours a day; lived on

roasted corn, and that without salt. Was wounded in his arm at Akin, S. C., and shortly after was taken with chronic diarrhea. The doctor said he would die, and he told the doctor if he had as much brains as a possum he could cure him, which made the doctor mad and he left him some salts to take. Finley not knowing what it was, dissolved all he could in a pint of water and downed it, which caused him to vomit up everything he had ever eaten, it seemed; however, he gained from that time on. Aug. 2, 1865, the war having closed, he was mustered out. Next year moved to Converse, Ind., where Nov. 22, 1868, he married Lovey A. Tanquary and to them were born six children: Wm. Q., Elizabeth E., Mary M., Ner H., and Adolph, all born in Indiana. In 1880 they moved to Wilson county, Kans., where their last child, Blanch, was born. Bought 320 acres of land on which he still lives. Finley is a true christian, a strictly honest man and a respected citizen. To him, I believe, belongs the honorable distinction of having the most descendants of any of the Powells of his generation, forty-six in all, and at this date (1914) there has never been a death in his line of descendants. He is a man of medium height (as are all the Powells), heavy set, light hair, well preserved for his age, enjoys life generally and in particular when he can take a spin in his automobile.

Lovey Ann (Tanquary) Powell was born May 1, 1849. Her father was a Virginian and her mother, whose maiden name was Shackelford, was from Kentucky. They moved to Indiana in 1846, and with their large family lived in a one-room log cabin. They were staunch Methodists. Lovey writes: "the kind that meant something in a spiritual way" and on quarterly meeting occasions they were great entertainers. Lovey thus relates one instance: "On one occasion mother said to father, I wonder if I had better fix for company, and he said, "no, we are strangers and no one will come here." But when meeting was over Father mounted a stump and gave a general invitation, and the people just flocked to our house. Mother made beds on the floor, under the beds, and

every available place. In the night one of my brothers got to crying and mother had to crawl around over the people to quiet him." I am wondering if a husband ever had a better wife, or children a mother, than Lovey Powell—judging from a personal knowledge.

Wm. Quinby Powell was born Jan. 24, 1871; growing to manhood on the farm, he had such advantages as it afforded. Nov. 29, 1894, he married Eldora Fisk, born Dec. 31, 1872, daughter of Richard S. and Mary M. Fisk. To Wm. and Eldora were born four children: Harold Q., b. Sept. 5, 1895; Royal A., b. Dec. 23, 1896; Fern, b. Feb. 4, 1899; Myrtle, b. May 31, 1902; all model children and are making good. Parents and children were living happily together in Great Bend, when death entered their home, taking the dear mother, May 4, 1915, the first death in the Finley-Powell families.

Elizabeth E., twin sister of Wm. Q., b. Jan. 24, 1871; married J. B. Seem, Feb. 9, 1899, to which union were born three children: Shelby R., Vivian L., and Ruby F.

Shelby R. Seem, born Nov. 24, 1890, married Hattie Reed Oct. 1911; she was born May 24, 1890, and to them were born Byron George, July 19, 1912, and Donnel Benjamin, Oct. 13, 1916.

Vivian L. (Seem) Boling, born Mar. 5, 1891, married Paul Boling May 12, 1914, and to them came Wayne, born May 30, 1916.

Ruby F. (Seem) Sharp, born Oct. 28, 1893, married Chas. Delbert Sharp Oct. 1, 1913, and to them one child was born, Fern, Oct. 16, 1914.

Mary Myrtle (Powell) Chamberlain born Jan. 12, 1873, married Elmer L. Chamberlain Jan. 11, 1894, located on a farm where they lived two years, then moved to Oklahoma, and after three years moved back to Wilson county, Kans., where they have since lived, now own 160 acres near Benedict. They are the proud parents of eight children: Gertrude, b. Oct. 23, 1894; William, b. Jan. 19, 1896; Lovie M., b. June 15, 1898; Opal, b. June 2, 1903; John, b. Mar. 13, 1908; Donna, b. Mar. 12, 1910; Sylvester b. Mar. 12, 1912; Edith, b. Dec. 14, 1914, who passed away Jan. 28, 1916.

William is a promising young school teacher.

Ner H., born Apr. 21, 1877, married Satira L. Smith Feb. 25, 1897, and to them were born seven children: Emma S., Sept. 25, 1897; Edna B., June 22, 1900; Leonard F., Oct. 4, 1902; Clyde N., Apr. 12, 1904; Donald P., Aug. 4, 1907; Newton F., Jan. 6, 1910, and Ruby, Oct. 26, 1915. Mrs. Powell was born Sept. 4, 1878, daughter of Pleasant and Rachael (Meadows) Smith. The father was born July 19, 1853; the mother Apr. 2, 1853.

Emma S. (Smith) Colaw, married Nov. 10, 1915, to Chas. B. Colaw, born April 30, 1895.

Adolph Powell, born Dec. 9, 1879. He observed Thanksgiving Nov. 29, 1900, by taking to himself a wife, Jessie Elliott, and they still have reasons to give thanks for the coming of Lois, born Sept. 7, 1901; Thelma, born Aug. 17, 1905; Naomi, born Apr. 28, 1913.

Jessie Elliott Powell born Feb. 7, 1883, daughter of Abram and Caroline Elliott, and is a very estimable woman. They reside in Wilson county, Kans.

Donna Blanch Powell Sherbenon, born Apr. 15, 1887, has a good education; has dark brown hair and eyes, of medium size, all of which, but mostly her beautiful character, won the affections of James Edgar Sherbenon; result, they were married Nov. 28, 1907. James is a man of large stature, well educated, taught several terms of school, now owns a nice farm, is a kind father, is quite proud of his wife and two bright little boys. Byron True, born Apr. 12, 1909, and is just starting to the school where both his parents attended; and Leonard Louis, born Feb. 19, 1911, and is one of the "get there" kind, who will make his mark. James was born Aug. 5, 1883, son of George L. and Elizabeth (Mallet) Sherbenon.

---

Luther M., son of Wm. and Orpha Powell, born July 27, 1847. His parents' history was his until his marriage Sept. 13, 1870, to Sarah Jane Knox, born in Ohio, Sept. 18, 1848. She joined church in her childhood and her life ever after showed the Master's influence in the home, the church, and in her associations with all



around her. In the spring of 1879, they drove through in a covered wagon from Indiana to Ottawa county, Kans., where, after two years they bought a homestead west of Delphos, where they lived twenty years. In 1907 they sold the farm and moved to Delphos, where on March 23, 1914, the loving mother passed away. To them were born seven children: Melville, Wilbur, James, Oscar, Charles, Scott and Edith.

Melville R. Powell was born Dec. 9, 1871, married Mary Edna Jacobs June 22, 1904, and to them were born four children, all bright and healthy: Anna Grace, born Sept. 29, 1905; Ross J., Dec. 8, 1907; Edith, Nov. 25, 1911, and Marjorie Alice, Aug. 11, 1913.

Mrs. Powell was born in a log cabin near West Union, W. Va., June 30, 1878, daughter of S. T. and Alice J. (Blutcher) Jacobs. She attended public schools and the State Normal school at Emporia, afterward taught for seven years. Since their marriage they have lived in Delphos, where Melville owns a plumbing business. They are all christians and have been from their youth, and rejoice in the fact that they were reared by good christian parents.

Wilbur F. Powell, born Sept. 24, 1873, married Mary Emma Prosser Apr. 27, 1898, born Aug. 9, 1878. They have always lived on the farm and are christians.

James A. Powell, born Aug. 27, 1875, married Gladys V. Coffield Sept. 10, 1903, born in Kansas Aug. 7, 1881, and to them were born Elery, who died in infancy, Sept. 10, 1904, and Florence May, born Feb. 3, 1906.

Oscar H. Powell, born Nov. 26, 1878, died Aug. 18, 1880.

Charles B. Powell, born Jan. 16, 1881, married Nora Allison Dec. 6, 1905. They have two children, Nina, born July 6, 1907; Floyd, Nov. 10, 1908. Mrs. Powell was born Jan. 3, 1886.

Scott R. Powell, born Feb. 26, 1883, died Apr. 23, 1891; was a great church and Sunday school worker, loved by everybody.

Edith Powell, born Apr. 23, 1891, died in infancy.

---

John Q., youngest son of Wm. and Orpha Powell, born in Ohio,

Nov. 10, 1851; lived with his parents and commenced teaching school in Owen county, Ind., teaching in all seventeen terms. Nov. 2, 1876, married Mary E. Stevens, and later was engaged in the grocery business at Coal City where he was appointed postmaster. Later bought a farm near Clay county line, where he lived till 1903, when he moved to Bowling Green, having been appointed rural mail carrier, in which service he was engaged 12 years and 3 months. He owns a good farm besides town property, but writes: "best of all we have treasures in heaven, on which we cannot put a value." John is small in stature, but large in mind and stands for everything that is right. He is a republican and a liberal supporter of the M. E. church, which he joined when fifteen years old.

His wife, Mary Ellen, was born Oct. 5, 1850, in Owen county, Ind., daughter of Elijah and Rebecca (Orman) Stephens. She lived with her parents till marriage, and when quite young she joined the U. B. church, and was instrumental in bringing her parents into the church. J. Q. and Mary were the parents of three children: A. Otis, a child that died in infancy, and Grace E.

A. Otis was born July 5, 1879; united with the U. B. church in his youth and was a devoted member till his death in 1909, Aug. 24. He taught school five years and was married Sept. 16, 1903, to Erie B. Campbell, and soon after took a position in the post office at Terre Haute, which he held till death. His father writes: "He was always a very obedient boy, never giving us any trouble, was a great worker in church and Sunday school, was everybody's friend, a lovable boy and so attached to his parents, whose hearts were nearly broken when he passed away."

His wife was born in Bowling Green, Jan. 25, 1880, a daughter of Warren M. and Mary Scott (Godfrey) Campbell. She is well educated, a church member since she was fourteen years old, and now is trying to bring up her two little children in the right way. The oldest, Willis E., was born May 31, 1906, and Gerald Otis, March 8, 1910.

Grace E., daughter of J. Q. and Mary Powell, born in Owen

county, Ind., June 19, 1888. She has a good education, is proficient in music; became a christian in childhood and is a faithful worker in the M. E. church. April 24, 1913, she was married to Arthur R. Hoffa, who was born in Bowling Green, May 20, 1886. He is a very upright young man, and at present is employed in a general store in Bowling Green. To them have come two as loving little ones as any parent could desire, Marian Ernstine. b. July 2, 1914, and Charles Melvin, b. April 9, 1917.

## **Joseph H. and Henrietta Powell Watkins and their Descendants**

---

Joseph Howells Watkins was born in the town of Hay, in Wales, Mar. 27, 1805. He was the son of Wm. and Harriet (Howells) Watkins, Harriet being a sister to grandmother, Henrietta (Howells) Powell. They came to America in 1823, landing at Philadelphia, and later moved to Stubenville, O., where they lived many years. Wm. Watkins, Joseph's father, lived to the ripe old age of 96 years, outliving all his sons.

Joseph H. Watkins was a man of small stature, but strong in mind and body. He came to America with his parents when he was 18 years old, landing at Philadelphia, and later he walked from there to Pittsburgh( averaging 60 miles per day. When he was in the store business at Evansburgh, I have heard my father tell how that he would stack up barrels of flour on end, three high. July 17, 1831, he was married to his cousin, Henrietta Powell, and about this time he joined the M. E. church and lived ever after an humble, zealous and consistent christian life, and was always foremost in every good word and work, contributing of his means at times more it seemed, than he was able. Soon after his marriage he engaged in the mercantile business in Evansburgh, O., in which business he was very successful. He had a store, a large grain ware house, killed and cured meats, and was banker for that whole region, all the people having implicit confidence in him, which he never betrayed. The name Joseph Watkins, stood for everything that was just, noble and good, and higher than he no man could stand in a community.

Well do I remember, in my childhood, hearing my parents and others telling of the praiseworthy Joseph and Henrietta Watkins and their model family. He was every man's friend, white or





WATKINS GRANDPARENTS, WILLIAM AND HARRIET (HOWELLS) WATKINS





MR. AND MRS. JOSEPH H. WATKINS





black, and like many others took an active part in helping the slaves to freedom. In telling of those days, Dike writes thus: "I remember how frightened the darkies were when brought forth from their hiding places to be taken on to the next station on the U. G. R. R. Oftimes the officers were close on their trail, armed with pistols and guns, with perhaps a pair of cruel looking blood hounds, but we took them in wagons so the dogs could not track them. Those who did aid the slaves were known by name throughout the South. After the war an ex-slaveholder asked me if Joseph Watkins, of Coshocton county, was a relative of mine; I told him he was my father, and he said "there was a time when we would have tarred and feathered you for your father's sins, but I am personally satisfied now. Your father and the Powells were marked men through Virginia and Kentucky." By the year 1851, Uncle Joseph had accumulated quite a large fortune, and having a family of ten children, he decided to go where there were good school advantages. Again I quote from Dike's sketch: "Father having disposed of his business and property in Evansburgh, loaded his household goods and family on a canal boat, and a week later arrived at Columbus, the nearest R. R. point, and here took us all aboard the railroad train, a marvelous thing to us youngsters, who never before saw a R. R. car or an engine. We all filed into seats, filling seven of them. The conductor was incredulous about us all being one family, and decided that we ought to travel free, but he took the pay just the same. On our arrival at Delaware, father rented a dwelling and store room, and began business, but had only moderate success, as he had so many older residents for competitors, so he, a stranger there, was not so liberally patronized. After a year or so in that part of town he was induced to move his dwelling place and business to South Delaware, where he built a fine brick residence, which he soon after sold, and bought about three acres of land in the western part of S. Delaware and built a \$5,000 brick residence, and he and a partner built a brick business block, three stories high, with store rooms below, and suites of

rooms above. While living there, Grandfather and Grandmother Watkins lived with us. Father seems to have been 'the main push' in church matters in S. D., aiding liberally in building a fine new church, and was also one of the principal founders of the Ohio Wesleyan Female college; indeed he was lavishly generous in his donations toward all religious, educational and moral enterprises; so much so, that he seems to have seriously crippled his business. The inevitable result followed in the great financial panic of 1857. He was forced to make an assignment of all his property to save his credit, though yet possessed of ample means to pay his debts, if given time to convert his property into cash, and have a competency left for his family, but this could not be given him, and he was forced to the wall. Father shared the common fate of all who owed debts, great or small. Only a few hundred were saved by him, from a comfortable fortune, and with this he moved his family to a small country town, Randolph. Not having the money for merchandising he later decided a farm offered a better chance to make a living. He got together enough means to partly pay for a small farm 6 miles east of Mt. Vernon, O. Oct. 22, 1862, our father died very suddenly of an apoplectic attack." After Uncle's death Aunt was the head of the family. Henrietta Beesley (Powell) Watkins was born Sept. 25, 1811, on Church street, London. She was named for her mother and grandmother, as I quote from W. C. Howell's book thus, in referring to her grandmother: "My grandmother, being a Londoner, I suppose was English. Otherwise the family was Welsh. Her name was Susannah Beesley; she was a superior woman, with strong religious sentiment and a taste for poetry." Henrietta was 6 years old when she came over with her parents from England, and being the oldest girl, she shared with her parents all the hardships and privations of a frontier life; which experiences no doubt helped her in after years when ill fortunes came. Dike paid a great tribute to his mother, when, in writing of her part connected with the fortunes of her family, thus: "Woman's share, though less in evidence to the world, is of just as

vital importance as the husband's, and in the right bringing up of children, and the necessary household cares and economies, she reigns supreme, an uncrowned queen; her crowning comes not in this life." But in the life hereafter, I will add. Dike further writes: "After father's death mother bore up under the terrible loss, and assumed the entire control and responsibility of managing the farm and paying off the mortgage hanging over it, directing the entire work, having a very valuable aid in her son Thomas, on whom the farm work rested, the two older boys being in the army. The mother and children all worked hard, Thomas wielding the cradle and scythe and the girls helping what they could, and yet the debt was not paid, but in due time Dike returned from the army with quite a wad of greenbacks, which enabled them to square things up, then there was rejoicing in the Watkins home. A year later they rented the farm and moved to Mt. Vernon, where they resided for some years. While living in Mt. Vernon they sold the farm for \$7,000, \$2,000 more than they paid. The next move was to Rootstown, and after 2 or 3 years moved to Ravenna." Here Aunt spent the last years of her long and eventful life. To Joseph and Henrietta were born 12 children: Harriet, Henrietta, Susan, Emma, Joseph, Dike, Thomas, Caroline, Virginia, Eliza, Fannie and Charles, all excepting one growing to a mature age. The good mother was called home May 3, 1879. Henrietta Watkins was a kind and affectionate mother, a true and loving wife, and one of earth's noble women.

---

Harriet Josephine (Watkins) Dickenson, eldest daughter of Joseph and Henrietta Watkins, was born Apr. 23, 1832. She attended school at Evansburgh, Coshocton and New Bedford, finishing at Delaware, whither her parents had moved because of the splendid university located there. She taught school a number of terms, and at the age of 25 was married to Wm. P. Dickenson and commenced housekeeping in the house where her husband was born, on what was known as the Western Reserve, where the first

child, Hermon, was born. In 1859, they moved to Hammonton, N. J., where they lived four years, and where Grace was born. The mother's health not improving there, they returned to Ohio, to Oberlin, and later to the Health Springs at Pleasant Valley, where they lived in a log house with a huge stone fireplace, and where another boarder came to them, Marie. In 1866 they moved to the college town Gambier, where another daughter came, Harriet. The next move was back to Randolph where two more daughters were born, Percie and Fannie, and where they tarried eight years, next moving to Ravenna; here the unbroken family spent many happy days together, but there comes a time in all families, when those tender ties must be severed. The aged father thus writes: "Marie, our second daughter, left us in the early morning of Apr. 23, 1889, and her mother Aug. 29th, following. For many months previous they were always together each conscious that the death angel would soon call them, but they were cheered by the presence of their Savior and were sustained in the hour of death. Their bodies lie in one grave in the Maple Grove cemetery, at Ravenna." Grace, who nursed her mother through the long years of her affliction, writes of her thus: "She was a wonderful woman; maybe the Lord could have made a better, braver one, but I don't see how."

Wm. Penn, oldest child of Alpheus Dickenson by his third wife, was born Oct. 30, 1829. He was first married to Marietta Gillett, who died leaving one son, Arthur F. Dickenson.

The Dickenson ancestry is said to have come over from England in 1630. One of the descendants, Oliver, with his son Alpheus, left Massachusetts about the year 1805, locating on a large tract of land at Randolph Center, where his grandson, Wm. P., was born; part of which land is still in the family, being owned by Arthur F. Alpheus lived on this same land till May 12, 1897, when in his 93rd year he was called to his long home. Wm. P. now resides (1917) in Portland, Ore., where the writer visited him in 1915, and found him in good health, entirely in his right mind and happy. He writes me this, "Now, after 15 years in this goodly land I can truly

say 'Better to thee than all thy fears. These many long and weary years' has been my lot, under the care of a watchful Providence."

Herman Berkley, only son of Wm. and Harriet Dickenson, born Aug. 11, 1858. His early life was somewhat varied, consisting in farming, driving an ox team, market gardening and teaching school. Between times he acquired some education, but it may be said he is mostly a self-made man, who are generally the best made. At the age of 19, he graduated from high school at Ravenna and took up the study of law, notwithstanding his good mother had built on his being a minister. He writes: "I reached the proudest day of my life, when on June 1st, 1886, I had passed the necessary state examinations, and was sworn in as an attorney at law and received the license from the Supreme Court, to practice before all the courts of the state. Another glad day came when, on the 10th of May, 1889, I found myself in the midst of a happy gathering of friends, performing the part of a groom in the marriage of myself and Miss Ida E. Hitchcock, daughter of Dr. and Mrs. Thomas Hitchcock, who were of Scottish descent." Mrs. Ida E. is a lady of many accomplishments, having graduated from high school and is efficient in music and drawing. The first child to come to gladden the home was Ingell Penn, who died when but 5 months old. The children who are living are Ethel M., born in Ravenna, O., Apr. 9, 1891, graduated from the Portland high school, took training in Normal work and music and is now a successful teacher in the public schools of Portland.

Ruth W., born in Ravenna Oct. 20, 1892, graduated from high school and from Reed's college with the A. B. degree, and at present is teaching in the high school in Lamont, Wash.

Dean Howells, born in Ravenna, O., Dec. 31, 1894, spent two years in Reed college and later entered the law department of the University of Washington, in 1916. June, 1917, he enlisted in the army. Particulars on the Roll of Honor.

Gretchen G., born in Ravenna Mar. 25, 1897, has graduated from high school and entered Reed's college.

I may add that it was in the spring of 1892 that the family of Herman Dickenson, his father and two sisters, Grace and Percie, bid farewell to the scenes of their childhood, bound for the land of the setting sun, arriving at Portland, Ore., where Herman B. can be found any week day in his law office, or on his beautiful farm 10 miles out, and on Sunday the whole family gather at the First Congregational church.

Grace G., daughter of Wm. and Harriet Dickenson, born June 22, 1860. At the age of 17 she commenced teaching, but on account of her mother's ill health, had to give up her school work, and assume the duties of the household. After her mother passed away, she kept house for her father and thus she gave most of her life to others, but late in life she writes: "I cast my life with James Lundy, the best man living, and have lived happily ever since." Her aged father makes his home with her.

Hugh Arthur Caie, husband of Harriet Ella (Dickenson) was born on Prince Edwards Island and is the son of Thomas J. and Sarah (Graham) Caie, who were of Scottish descent. Hugh was married to Harriet Dickenson at her father's home in Ravenna, Oct. 12, 1892, and soon after moved to Pittsburgh where he was manager for a publishing company for 6 years. Then becoming a member of the firm, he moved to Cleveland, thence to Chicago, then later to Cincinnati, and lastly back to Chicago, where they now reside. He is a successful business man and a christian. Harriet E. Caie, daughter of Wm. and Harriet Dickenson, was born June 10, 1867. She is a woman of high ideals, and in possession of no inconsiderable amount of literary talent, sees the silver lining to every cloud, is a devoted christian, mother and wife. To them were born two children, Thomas and Grace.

Thomas J., only son of Hugh and Harriet Caie, was born in Pittsburg, Sept. 8, 1894. He attended school at the Cincinnati university and graduated from the Chicago university. He is a young man of sterling worth, with a bright future. (1918) Now in the army, name on the Honor Roll.

Grace Greenwood, only daughter of Hugh and Harriet Caie, was born Aug. 12, 1897, in Pittsburgh. She is of a kindly disposition, is proficient in literature, music and art.

Fannie P., youngest daughter of Wm. and Harriet Dickenson, was born June 3, 1874. She is a woman of many excellent qualities and has lived with her sister, Harriet Caie, since the marriage of the latter.

---

Henrietta B., daughter of Joseph and Henrietta Watkins, was born May 23, 1833, died Aug. 14, 1834.

---

Susan Lucy (Watkins) Donaldson, daughter of Joseph and Henrietta Watkins, was born Nov. 28, 1835. Graduated at the Ohio Wesleyan university in 1856. Nov. 28, 1857, she was married to Aris Berkley Donaldson, son of Wm. Henry and Nancy (Saffer) Donaldson. He was born in Virginia, Feb. 20, 1831; was one of 12 children who moved with their parents to Ohio, graduated at Ohio Wesleyan university, at Delaware, O., in 1855, was principal of the Zanesville public schools, studied law with Judge Chandler at Zanesville, was admitted to the Ohio bar. During the Civil war enlisted in the navy, being master mate in the Mississippi squadron. At the close of the war moved to Minneapolis, Minn., to accept the professorship of English Literature in the State university, and while there was invited to go as state botanist with General Custer on his first expedition to the Black Hills. After returning, he lectured widely upon this unknown region and contributed articles to numerous magazines. In 1874 the family moved to Alexandria, Minn., where he practiced law, and was editor and proprietor of the Alexandria Post. Died at Alexandria of heart failure Nov. 27, 1883. The widowed mother with her daughter, Floy, moved, in 1907, to Bemidji, Minn., where she resided until her death in Minneapolis, Feb. 7, 1911. Though frail in her later years, she was never sickly. She was interested in all topics of the day a great admirer of the beauties of nature, and never lost

her sympathy with, and understanding of the people about her. Her gentleness, patience and even temperament made her beloved, remembered and mourned by all.

Through the 26 years of their life together, the home of Aris B. and Susan L. Donaldson was one of culture and helpfulness to all. They were always active members of the M. E. church, and prominent in the advancements of temperance and the literary life of their community. Their unselfish goodness, nobility of character and high standard of living were an influence that has long survived them. To them were born 6 children, Frederick H., Ida, Emma, Joseph W., infant son born Feb. 26, 1874, died Mar. 18, 1874, and Floy.

Frederick Hamilton, born Jan. 1, 1859, educated at University of Minnesota, married Nellie A. Lewis, of Minneapolis, Feb. 21, 1883. Printer by trade. To them was born Ethel, May 2, 1888, who married Claude Robbins, of Alexandria, Minn., and to them was born Glaydon, in 1889, only great grandson of Aris and Susan Donaldson.

Ida, born Oct. 4, 1860, married at Alexandria to Chas. Ross Ward, Feb. 9, 1882. Ross Ward, son of Amos and Lydia Ward, born Feb. 22, 1855, at Parrysburg, Maine. Graduated at Hanneman Medical college, Chicago, in 1880. Practiced medicine for many years in Alexandria, removing in 1904, to Northome, Minn. To them were born Donald Ross, Dec. 19, 1886, died Mar. 8, 1888; Neven Edward, born at Alexandria, Feb. 19, 1892, student at Alexandria public school, Northome high school and Fargo college. Present occupation, Minnesota State Forestry service.

Emma, born Oct. 16, 1861, died Oct. 4, 1880, at Alexandria.

Joseph Watkins, born Mar. 2, 1868, died Mar. 18, 1890, at Ravenna, O.

Floy, born Nov. 4, 1876, teacher in public schools of Minneapolis; supervisor of drawing at Bemidji, Minn., 1907-13, student at Columbia university, New York city, 1913-15.



Joseph Wm., eldest son of Joseph H. and Henrietta Watkins, born July 24, 1839, graduated at Wesleyan university, Delaware, was employed as a book-keeper in Cincinnati, answered his country's first call for volunteers in 1861, enrolling June 5 as private. At one time was engaged in fighting 28 days in succession. He was promoted to sergeant major, and after the battle of Chancellorville, for bravery in battle, he was recommended for brevet lieutenant, and later was commissioned 2nd lieutenant. At the expiration of his three years, returned home, but shortly again entered the service of the U. S. quartermaster, at Alexandria, Va., as assistant superintendent of water transportation, etc. Six months later entered the internal revenue service at Cincinnati, and while thus engaged he was appointed as delegate, representing the U. S. service, to view the remains of President Lincoln as they lay in state at Columbus, O. The above items I gathered from a sketch written by Cousin Joe, which, however, was never finished, for before he got at it again, the last call came, Sept. 11, 1914, when he surrendered his earthly commissions and entered where wars are not known. In the language of his wife, "He was a kind and loving husband and father, a good neighbor and a true friend." He was married Dec. 30, 1865, to Emma E. Laughlin, of Wooster, O., the daughter of Alexander and Susan (Holliday) Laughlin. Susan was of Scotch-Irish descent along down the line to the son of "Mary, Queen of Scots." Susan's brother Cyrus was one of the founders of Topeka, Kans., and was really the "Father" of the Santa Fe R. R. Both Emma's parents were prominent members of the M. E. church. At the time of their marriage, Joseph W. was in the government service at Cincinnati, but a short time after was employed as chief clerk in the office of master mechanic of the C. C. C. & I. R. R., at Cleveland, where he remained 17 years. Next he held a government position at Vicksburg, Miss., but during Cleveland's administration he quit the service and entered the office of the Santa Fe R. R. at Topeka, and after three years service had a position offered him in Boston, where they have made their home

for a quarter of a century, the past 8 years have been living just out of Boston, at Arlington. Mrs. Watkins writes, "Mr. Watkins and I have been members of "The First Church of Christ Scientist in Boston, (The Mother Church) since Jan. 1898." To them were born 6 children, Alice, Joseph, Mabel, Henrietta, Amy and Mildred.

Alice Myrtie (Watkins) Stone born in Wooster, O., Dec. 4, 1866. Married to Wm. Dexter Stone Dec. 26, 1893, who was born Aug. 25, 1865, in Harvard, Mass., son of Nahum and Abba (Dexter) Stone. Wm. owns the old stone homestead near Harvard and is engaged in farming and dairying. To them 7 children have been born.

Guy Joseph, b. Dec. 26, 1894, attended school at Bromfield academy and is now helping his father on the farm.

Myrtle Dexter, b. Jan. 19, 1895; d. 1908.

Earl, b. May 10, 1898, graduated from Ayer high school and is now with the express company at that place.

Wm. Clyde, b. May 27, 1902, now freshman at Bromfield school.

Dorotha May, b. May 17, 1909, is attending Harvard grammar school.

Stanley Kenneth, b. Sept. 21, 1905, attending Harvard grammar school.

Mildred Gorraine, born Aug. 28, 1910.

Joseph Howells, son of Joseph W. and Emma Watkins, born Dec. 13, 1869, in Cincinnati, but just as he was nearing a most noble and promising manhood, his life was cut short, passing away at the age of 17 years.

Mabel G., born in Cleveland, O., Sept. 24, 1871, is engaged in business.

Henrietta B., born in Cleveland, Sept. 27, 1873, is also engaged in business.

Amy Aileen, born in Chattanooga, Tenn., Sept. 13, 1885, is an accomplished singer and the housekeeper for her mother and sisters.

Mildred M., born in Topeka, Kans., Aug. 25, 1887, is a business woman, and her mother adds in conclusion, "All three of my busi-

ness girls have good positions in the Hancock Insurance office; my daughters are all respected and have many friends. My husband and I have always had great reason to be very proud of our children."

---

Nathaniel Dike, second son of Joseph and Henrietta Watkins, was born Aug. 10, 1845. His parents' varied career was his, leaving home for the army only two months before his father died. Aug. 5, 1862, enlisted in Co. A, 96th O. V. I. After a few months service, he was taken sick and was sent to the hospital. After a partial recovery he, with others, was detailed to go out and burn bridges, tear up railway tracks and the like, and after a 60 mile day and night march, he was again taken sick and in March, 1863, was discharged, weighed only 96 pounds, leaving 64 pounds with Uncle Sam. He then took up the tinner's trade, but in May, 1864, he was called out with the National Guards to which he belonged. In this service he distinguished himself at target practice, and was offered a commission in the regular army, which he declined. After his discharge, he finished learning his trade, but after a few months commenced the study of dentistry with his father's cousin, H. C. Howells. Later went into partnership with a Dr. Tripp, at Marion, Ind., but it proved too much of a "trip," his partner beating him out. Soon after, Feb. 25, 1871, married Jennie Stillwell, of Mt. Carmel, Ill. Worked at his trade in Converse, Ind., and later moved to Michigan, since which time he has worked at different jobs and trades, mining in the west, etc., but withal, happy. He writes: "I never had the knack of making money beyond present needs, but am happy as though I had millions for my posterity to law away; riches bring pleasures,

"But pleasures are like the poppies spread,

You seize the flower, its bloom is shed,

Or, as the snow falls in the river,

A moment white, then lost forever."

He further writes, "As to Jennie, I must say no living man has

ever had a more faithful, frugal and uncomplaining wife, yet her lot at times has been hard, and her reward for ceaseless, yet cheerful toil, has been but a scant living; with no 'nice things' so dear to all feminine hearts. Though we have not had much of the pleasures wealth might have given, we have enjoyed what wealth could not buy, contentment."

Without comment I insert the following from Dike's sketch: "You have probably noticed one omission as to us Watkins children and wonder at it, the matter of our religions. Most all of them down to now were members of the M. E. church until late in life, when Emma, Joseph and Ella became Christian Scientists. I was for over 45 years a free thinker, no church creed appealed to me, I had sort of a religion, an every day sort, and that was the "Golden Rule." I thought if I could live up to that all the time, I had about all I could attend to. Of late I have been looking into Christian Science to see what it really teaches. It appeals to my reason, as well as to my spiritual inclination, and I think that the few remaining years of my life will be spent in trying to live it. It is not a one day in the week religion, but demands 7 days in every week, and every hour in every day. Now you can so state it in the book, if you like; but I did not like to parade my religious belief, but prefer that matter to be left to the Divine Being and myself. I was for years intensely hostile to C. S., and only reluctantly consented to receive C. S. treatment for sciatica. 5 months in bed and no relief afforded by doctors except morphine. In 3 weeks I was out wading in the cold rivers and brooks fishing for trout. That was in 1905, I accepted the bodily healing but did not care for the spiritual healing; have however, concluded after 10 years of reluctant investigation that I need the spiritual healing and so now accept the whole."

Before leaving this sketch I wish to state that, at my most earnest solicitation, Dike wrote me a sketch of the Watkins family, which is intensely interesting, the style and composition of which is far beyond anything I dare hope to prepare, but because of its

length I could not use it only to quote from( as I have. He prepared it with the aid of his sister, Fannie, who type wrote it. It will be preserved and handed down to the Watkins descendants. If I can spare the space I shall be glad to insert a very creditable production or two of Dike's.

---

Thomas Parke, son of Joseph H. and Henrietta Watkins, was born Oct. 10, 1843. After his father's death, because of his good business ability and industry, he proved a valuable aid to his mother on the farm. He belonged to the National Guards of Ohio, Co. A, 142 Regt., was called out, and instead of acting as guards, they volunteered to go to the front, and the 100 days they were out were terrible days of fighting, had his clothes torn with bullets and his canteen was pierced. After the war he held a government position in Cincinnati, and later secured a place as traveling salesman for Pierce & Bushnell, of New Bedford, Mass., with whom he remained many years. On Jan. 1, 1884, in New York city, he married Margaret Browne, whom he had met several years before in New Bedford. Margaret born in Douglas, County of Cork, Ireland, in 1856, came to New Bedford in 1876. After marriage they lived in New Bedford five years, where two children were born, Allison Parke, Jan. 12, 1885, and Constance Kathryn, on Sept. 17, 1888. When Thomas became New York agent for the art firm of Leonard Laurenz, of Detroit, Mich., in 1889, the family moved to New York city. A third child, Richard Howells, was born in New York city on May 26, 1895. Five months after this, Thomas became suddenly ill, and died of pneumonia. Allison entered the office of an architect at the age of 17 and studied two years, when he passed away at the age of 20. In 1906, Mrs. Watkins and her son, Richard, spent the summer in the British Isles, and the year following, Constance traveled in England, Ireland and Wales, spending some time in Breconshire near Hay, where the Watkins family came from in 1823.

Constance taught school 5 years. While visiting the army post at Plattsburg, N. Y., she met Lieut. James Anthony Sarratt, to

whom, several years later she was married on Aug. 3, 1915, in Manila, P. I., where the Lieut. was stationed at the time. Because of his duties he was unable to come to the U. S. for the marriage, so she made the 10,000 mile trip to him. In the spring of 1916 the couple returned, after having visited China, Japan and Hawaii, only to be separated when the Lieut. was ordered to Mexico with the 17th infantry, under Gen. Pershing to hunt down the bandit Villa.

Richard H. has been a reporter on the New York Sun since he was 18 years old, and up to the time he answered his country's call the latter part of 1917, when he enlisted in the navy with the rating of chief yeoman.

---

Caroline Laura (Watkins) Bath, born Sept. 17, 1845, lived with her parents, Joseph H. and Henrietta Watkins, till her marriage May 23, 1869, in Cincinnati to Chas. A. Bath. Soon after marriage, Mr. Bath accepted a clerkship in the Freedman's Bureau at Natchez, Miss., where he took the yellow fever and died. Caroline, with her baby, Carlos E., returned and lived at Revenna for a number of years, later moving to Boston; moved to New York city where her son was in business and where, March 13, 1912, the mother passed away.

Carlos E. Bath is in New York city at present in business. He was born at Rootstown, O., Aug. 2, 1870.

---

Ella Virginia Holden, daughter of Joseph and Henrietta Watkins, was born Nov. 22, 1847, finished her education at Mt. Vernon, O., and about 1869 she, with her mother, moved to Rootstown, where she made the acquaintance of a young farmer, Gilbert Levant Holden, to whom she was married Aug. 29, 1871; first made their home at Revenna, moving in 1880 to Cleveland, where they lived 15 years. In 1895 they bought a farm in Harvard, Mass., where the husband, after a long illness, answered death's call in March, 1898. To them were born three children: Winifred B.,

Faye and Nella H. Mr. Holden was a kind and loving husband and father, son of Joseph and Electa (Witherell) Holden, the former born in Massachusetts Dec. 14, 1801, d. at Rootstown, O., Aug. 16, 1870. Electa b. in Massachusetts Mar. 23, 1806, d. at Rootstown, O., Dec. 25, 1891.

Winifred born Feb. 21, 1874, at Rootstown, O.; married Marcellus A. Kensinger, and they lived in Cleveland. The next year Mr. Kensinger passed away, leaving his wife and little son, Sidney M. She and her son are now living in Chelsea, Mass., with her mother.

Faye Holden, born in Revenna, O., July 26, 1878, is engaged in business in Chelsea, Mass., where he resides as does his mother with whom he lives.

Nella H. Holden born June 27, 1887, in Cleveland, O. She lives also, with her mother and is employed in the public library.

In 1900, Mrs. Ella Holden adopted a little girl whom she named Ruth Merle Holden.

---

Eliza Jane (Watkins) Mason was born Nov. 28, 1848, daughter of Joseph H. and Henrietta Watkins, married George O. Mason at Revenna, O., Aug. 31, 1875. To them were born three children, Thomas, Myrtle and Fred, all being left without a mother in childhood, the mother passing away in 1880.

Thomas Ormund Mason, born in Revenna, O., Dec. 4, 1876. When 18 years old, he went to Boston, and entered the office of a lace curtain importing house, with whom he has been ever since, mostly as a traveling salesman. He is now located at Bellevue, near Pittsburgh, Pa. He was married Sept. 19, 1914, to Veola Charlotte, daughter of George E. and Kathryn C. (McLeod) Doyle. The father born in Massachusetts in 1843, the mother born in Scotland, Dec. 26, 1845. Veola born in Massachusetts Feb. 8, 1888, and has a good education.

Myrtle Evelyn Mason Gore, born Feb. 11, 1878, in Cleveland, O. After her mother's death, she lived mostly in Boston with her

uncle, Chas. Watkins, where she was married Apr. 30, 1903, to Erdine Townsend Gore, living in New York city, where was born Aug. 11, 1905, a son, Kingdon Erdine. Later they lived in Salt Lake, Utah, where another son came, Dec. 10, 1907, Ormond Mills. They now live in Los Angeles, Calif., where two more children were born, Marian, Sept. 16, 1909, and Evelyn, Aug. 19, 1911, all splendid specimens of childhood, writes the mother; and she adds: "My only occupation is that of a busy wife and mother, who tries her best to make a comfortable and happy home, and bring up her children right; and I may add, I am a little proud of the fact, I live in a state where women can vote, and that I helped elect President Wilson, and I served on the election board in our precinct."

Erdine Gore, born in White Field, N. H., Nov. 9, 1875, son of John Mills and Ella Isadore (Robison) Gore.

---

Fanny A., daughter of Joseph and Henrietta Watkins, born May 24, 1852, lived with her parents till their death; then she, Emma and Carrie lived in Revenna till about 1890, when she went to Boston, living with her brother, Joe, till his death, since which time she has lived with her brothers, Dike and Charles. She is an expert stenographer and type writer, and has been employed in that capacity by large firms in Boston and elsewhere, and to her, much credit is due in writing up the Watkins branch of this history.

---

Chas. Edward, son of J. H. and Henrietta Watkins, born July 20, 1854, attended school at Mt. Vernon, O., and at the Mt. Union college, first held a position in the east where he met and married Alice M. Harvey. A few years later located in Boston where at one time he was general manager of the "Arena." He also became a noted specialist in chronic diseases. Later he became interested in mines in Utah and at present is general manager of two valuable mines. He resides in Grand Rapids, Mich., where he is engaged in the practice of medicine.

To them were born two children, Claude E. and Parker.







ELIZABETH MUSE POWELL



REV. JOHN POWELL

## John and Elizabeth Hines Powell and their Descendants

---

In giving a sketch of John Powell, third son of Thomas J. and Henrietta (Howells) Powell, I shall quote first from a short sketch he wrote of his early life up to 1845, as follows:

"I was born March 26, 1813, in the town of Leominster, Eng., (The family record, written by his father gives Combs, England, as his birthplace) crossed the ocean in 1817, being four years old; the passage occupied seventy days, landing in Richmond, Va., in which vicinity my father lived for several years, when he crossed the mountains to western Ohio, and to what was then known as the back woods.

"In a few years Methodist preachers came out there and society improved. About 1832 I joined the Methodist church; and in the fall of that year, having gone to Arkansas, received my license to preach at a meeting at Ramsey's camp ground. This, I believe, was the first camp-meeting below Little Rock. My first circuit was in Jackson county, Ark., where I was paid seventy-five dollars a year. In that day a hundred dollars a year was thought good pay for a preacher. In 1838 I was appointed to St. Frances circuit—a fine country and people. My next several charges were among the rough, un-educated people, not a few of them professional horse thieves, yet, with the Lord's blessing I was able to accomplish some good. In 1842 I was sent to a circuit in LaForche parish in northern Louisiana and was returned to it the following year. In 1844 was put on old Washington circuit. This was the nicest work I ever had on the old radiating point of Methodism in this great valley. In 1845 I was appointed agent of the Centenary college located at Brandon Springs, a hard year's work. That year the college was moved to Jackson, La. At the conference at New Orleans in 1845 I was made the presiding elder at Atkapas district."

The diary above quoted from closes with a few items concerning the war with Mexico, in which the subject of this sketch was engaged in the service of the United States, and was made chaplain of a New Orleans regiment called the Louisiana Volunteers. In 1848 he was married to Miss Elizabeth Muse Hines, a daughter of Colonel James Hines, a Louisiana planter. His son, F. P. Powell, has given me a sketch more in detail of his father's life from which I get the following:

"While my father was engaged in preaching regularly his circuits were generally in the country districts, as he was not only a single man, but was chosen because of his ready wit, tact, and fitness to cope with the situation of the semi-frontier life. Father usually overcame the rowdy by kindness and his ever resourceful tact; but on one occasion he was informed that a bully had said that there would be no preaching that day and the preacher would leave the community. So, soon after the services began the disturbance opened. Father used his ready tact to no avail; then he administer a personal reprimand; whereupon the bully advanced toward the pulpit, saying, 'I will thrash a parson.' Father, considering he had turned his last cheek, quickly removed his coat, coming out of the pulpit, and this action so astonished the bully as to cause him to halt. His friends took him out and the services were fully completed; and father was ever afterwards very popular in that section and had no disturbances at any place where this news reached. Though father was not over five feet six inches he was quite an athlete by practise in growing up, and felt that he could give this bully all he wanted.

"In 1849 after father's marriage in Louisiana, he moved to Texas to a small farm in the pine woods north of Crockett, in Houston county. Here all his children were born; Thomas James, in 1850; Mary Henrietta in 1851; Frances Pinkney, in 1853; and Eliza J. in 1855.

"Soon after moving to Texas father became owner of his first slaves. Two negroes, a man and his wife, were given to father by

his father-in-law, who had just come to Texas to live. About 1857 we moved to a farm on Iron Creek; about four miles west of Madisonville, in Madison county, abounding in prairies and woodlands, where there were all kinds of grapes, walnuts, hickorynuts persimmons, red and black haws, sparkle berry, muscadine and other eatable wild fruits as well as all kinds of acorns. Deer, turkey, squirrel, o'possum, wild hogs and various kinds of varmints abounded on every hand. Neighbors were far apart; and their houses were generally built of hewn logs with the cracks of plaster and the roofs covered with clap-boards; nevertheless quite comfortable. This was a frontier with wild Indians roving not far away. Four miles to the nearest school, church, cotton mill and corn mill. Our cotton had to be hauled to Houston, eighty miles distant; and well do I remember sitting up on the bales behind six yoke of oxen driven by a negro. Thus we were situated when the Civil war came. Father was a great reader and a student of governmental affairs. He had fixed views on the slavery question and never failed to express them. He voted against secession and opposed the war, but abided the decision of the majority. He argued that slavery was the main question which would not be settled by secession. He favored settling the question by acts of congress, and contended there was no hopes of the South winning in the war as their numbers were too insignificant.

"There were not over twenty small slave owners in his county of about 2,000 population, so that it would be masses fighting to save the slaves of twenty men, but the people were excited and would not listen to reason. After the vote on secession he submitted to the majority and while he was exempt from service because of his ministry, yet he was true to the South, and contributed of his means, working with his negroes the crops of his neighbors who were in the war, and aiding in all civil matters at home while preaching as usual.

"During the war father saved one Union man's life; arriving at a place where an excited crowd had the man on a scaffold ready

to hang him, but father made a speech showing this man to be just where he was himself before the vote, but while he abode by the decision of the majority, this man still held to the belief. They finally turned the man loose under a promise to keep his mouth shut and not aid the other side. A Union man had to keep very meek to save himself in Texas in those times.

"My father was kind to his slaves, they were well fed, clothed, comfortably housed, good care taken of them in sickness, and never over-worked. My mother's father and mother died during the war and after the division of the estate we had twenty-two negroes and yet we had only a hundred and fifty acres of land under cultivation. In fact it took about all that was made to support the family and colored people, using the utmost economy. While the family lived some better than the slaves, yet there was no such difference as now exists between the poorer and middle class, saying nothing of the rich.

"While I was not at school I hunted, herded sheep, and played with the negroes of my size. Father would send me out to chop cotton with the negroes, telling me they would be free and he desired me to learn work as well as to build up my constitution. Father would give the negroes only a small day's work to do on Saturday which they usually did by noon, having the afternoon to do as they pleased. This time they would spend fishing, hunting, gathering nuts for winter, cutting bee trees often, around which we children, black and white, would gather and eat honey until we were sick.

"Dancing was a great pastime with the slaves, but as father did not approve of it our negroes did not dance. Some few could read and write, taught mostly by the white children; but these were generally the house servants. I cannot recall father's ever whipping but possibly three slaves, and that was for impudence and seemed just as necessary as chastising one of us children.

From Grandfather Hines' estate we got the only mean negro we had. He ran away twice when father started to whip him for

impudence, and was placed in the penitentiary. The first time father brought him back he was very penitent. The second time, father let him stay in the 'pen' fearing his influence upon the other negroes. I remember this last time father called him up to whip him, he drew a knife; when father ran to the house to get his gun mother delayed him till the negro was out of the range of the shot. Father then set his dogs after him and as they came near the negro, he began to 'sick' them ahead as though he was after something else. Thus he escaped.

"After the war closed his slaves all stayed with him until after finishing the first crop. After they were freed, without contract, for which labor he gave to each money and clothes. They all begged to remain with him, but as he was moving into a strange country a hundred miles north, he thought it was best for them to remain where they were known. I shall never forget when the parting day came. Father called all the negroes together and gave them a bit of advice. And the scene which followed could not have been sadder if the participants had been of blood kin. All cried; white as well as black.

"I have in my possession the duplicate original appraiser's list of the valuation of the slaves of the Hines estate before mentioned; and I gather that our negroes were then worth about \$10,000.00 and perhaps double that sum prior to the war. The highest priced slave on the list was quoted at \$1,000.00. When we moved we sold our cattle at four dollars per head and our sheep at seventy-five cents per head, and tried to drive the horses with us, but all strayed away except those in actual use.

"When Lincoln was assassinated, his death was welcomed by many southerners, but father mourned it saying at the time that it was a hard blow for the south and the negro, as Lincoln, he thought, would have brought light out of chaos for the South and the negro.

"In the fall of 1866 we moved to Alvarado, in Johnson county, Texas, a town of 500 population, where we soon had good schools.

"The first community trouble I recall soon after the war, when so many seemingly good men had turned outlaws and thieves. Father and others had been outspoken against such work, which so enraged the men that about ten of them all armed, came to him one day and told him they had come to kill him, considering him the leader. His ready tact saved his life. Without denial or begging he called their attention to the fact that he had disposed of most of his property and was going to move away from there, and could not give them further concern, and that to kill him would bring grief to his family, and might cause them trouble; that he had aided most of their families when they were in the war, etc., etc. They finally said he was right and let him go under promise not to mention the matter. In these days of the so-called reconstruction of the South, there were in many places much trouble, but at Alvarado, there being only a few negroes, there was not much occasion for such trouble.

"Father never drank, and aided in getting the first prohibition law which made Alvarado dry in 1868. Some few slipped their drinks in, whiskey was a scarce article. A stranger once came into the town, and, being a drinking man he tried to find where the others got their whiskey. They all being good friends of father and as father was a great joker himself, they told the stranger they got theirs from 'Parson' Powell; that he was a preacher, but loved his drink, and no one suspicioned **him**; but that he would have to press the 'Parson' a long time until he convinced him or he would not get it. The fellow took father in the back room of the store and urged him till father, unable to convince him, called Capt. Milliken in to explain to whom he was talking, but the fellow said: 'Cap't, you can't work that racket. I am on to it all.' But the Cap't. had no patience and assisted him out of the store with his boot.

"Father was in business at Alvarado for a number of years with good success, helping each of the children liberally when they commenced life for themselves, so that in the end he had not many



thousand dollars. But by his grand, useful and religious life he had laid up a reward beyond that could not be estimated in dollars and cents. In 1880 he went to live at Jacksboro, where he lived until his wife's death, five years later. After that he did no active business but lived with his children, alternating as he chose. After he came to Texas he never continued regular work in the ministry, although he kept his regular conference connections and preached on Sundays and at revivals near him, regularly, as long as his strength would permit, which was until about ten years prior to his death, and for such services he never asked or received a dollar.

"He passed away July 12, 1900, at the home of his daughter, Mrs. Marion Sansom, at Alvarado, Texas, after an illness of less than a week, at the ripe age of eighty-seven years, three months and sixteen days. His was a living religion, one of consistency at all times; and when life was fast leaving the body, among his last words were, 'God bless you, my children, I am prepared to die.'

"His body lies at rest beside that of his wife in the cemetery at Jacksboro, Texas."

F. P. writes thus of his mother, Elizabeth Muse Powell:

"She was born Sept. 14, 1829, in South Carolina. Was of Scotch-Irish descent. Her father's name was James H. Hines, her mother's name was Muse; they both died in 1863. She had one sister, Mary Finetta, who married Rev. Oscar M. Addison, a Methodist preacher. She had eight brothers, some of whom were in the Civil war, two only living after the war, Calvin Hines, a lawyer, and Joe Hines, a Methodist preacher. However, it was a source of joy to learn after the war that none of these boys were in battles where any of the northern kin were. She was married to Rev. Jno. Powell in Louisiana about the year 1849, soon thereafter moving to Texas, as did her father's family. Her father being a slave owner, she was raised in comparative ease as to work that could be done by servants, yet not as the idle rich of that day; and having about twenty-two slaves at the end of the war, of her own.

from her father and his estate, their freedom, loss and depreciation of other property, and being compelled to work as she never did, went rather hard with her; in fact, she could not adapt herself to the situation with that ease as did her husband, who had been raised north on the farm. However, she never faltered in the rearing of her family, and doing her full duty; in fact, to enable father to continue preaching, she did even more than her share. She was a true and faithful wife, a devoted and loving mother, a devout christian, and fully equal to all household duties. She was of that noble type of southern women who had been raised to think that HOME came first. She had an active and strong mind, was intelligent and loved to read, and to read aloud to her children or do anything for their good, yet she was firm with them, and often after chastising them would kneel with them in prayer. She never craved riches, although, if not for the war would have grown rich. Her religious life and higher ideas predominated, as shown by these lines found on some of her memoranda, to-wit:

“Let those toil for gold who please,  
Or for fame renounce their ease;  
What is fame? an empty bubble.  
Gold? a shining, constant trouble.”

“The remains of a noble christian mother rest beside an illustrious christian working father in the beautiful cemetery at Jacksborough, Texas, and beside them are the remains of our beloved sister, Mollie, the only departed one of four children at this writing, and like her mother was a devoted mother and true christian.”

Thomas J. Powell, oldest son of Reverend John Powell and Elizabeth Hines Powell, was born in Louisiana Jan. 9, 1850. Married Miss Georgia Johnston, of Alvarado, Tex. The five children born to this union are all living: Ola Powell Dunwoody, b. Jan. 25, 1876; John Powell, b. Dec. 2, 1878; Carrie Powell Morriss, b. May 25, 1880; Henry Powell, b. Oct. 18, 1882, and Frank Powell, born 1892. The father and five children are living in Middle Texas:





MR. AND MRS. FRANCIS P. POWELL

the mother, Georgia Johnson Powell, died Apr. 30, 1894, and is buried at Alvarado, Texas.

---

Mary Henrietta (Powell) Russell, born Apr. 5, 1851, daughter of John and Elizabeth Powell; married James M. Russell, Nov. 13, 1872, and to them were born six children: Zella, Arthur, Elizabeth, Mary, Ethel and James. When the youngest child was but twelve years old, the good mother was called to her long home, passing away Mar. 5, 1903. The husband was born Dec. 22, 1848, and departed this life Apr. 23, 1916.

Zella Russell was born Aug. 22, 1873, died .....

Arthur Powell Russell, born Feb. 20, 1875, died .....

Elizabeth Alice Russell, born Mar. 29, 1877, died Mar. 25, 1912.

Mary Henrietta Russell, Jr., born Oct. 6, 1880, died .....

Ethel Ida (Russell) Robinson, born Jan. 13, 1888, married W. J. Robinson, at Whitt, Tex., Apr. 26, 1905, where they are living. The father was born June 30, 1877, occupation farming. June 7, 1910, a little boy, James Edward, came to their home.

James Daniel Russell was born June 19, 1891, was united in marriage Dec. 11, 1910, to Rebecca O. Seaberry, who was born Feb. 22, 1888. Apr. 25, 1913, their hearts were made glad by the arrival of an heir, James Edward. They reside at Whitt, Tex. J. D. writes: "Ethel and myself are the only two left out of a family of eight, and there isn't very much in our lives that would be of any interest to go in a book." However, I have just a little item concerning J. D. from his Aunt Myrtle, who writes thus of him: "He visited us once here in Amarillo about nine years ago. He and his father were en route to Colorado, and we thought him a very bright boy and quite handsome."

Quotations from a very interesting autobiographical sketch written by Francis Pinkney Powell, son of Reverend John and Elizabeth Muse Powell, written only a few weeks before his death, which occurred Sept. 21, 1914.

"I was born July 21, 1853. Eyes blue; height, five feet four

inches; light hair; weight 160 pounds; almost the same description as that of father except he had a Roman nose. Named after an uncle on each side of the family. Reared under surroundings as shown in Reverend John Powell's biography and very close to him from early boyhood; was like a partner of his; he talking and advising with me as if I were grown. In this way I early formed studious and good habits; attending Sunday school and church regularly; eschewing liquor, tobacco and evil company until after the age of twenty-three years; constant reader of history and other good books; believing in fact rather than fiction; never read novels. My early boyhood ambition was to be a merchant; but at the age of 20 my ambition changed to the profession of law. About this time. I entered Marvin college, about the first Methodist college in Texas. Later studied in the law office of Ferris & Rainey at Waxahachie, at which place I opened an office, experiencing the usual struggles of the young attorney.

"I took much interest in political and governmental questions. I did not seek office because I did not care to submit to things that seemed to be required in order to win in politics. However, I was elected without much effort, a member of the 26th (Texas) legislature, of 1899 to 1900 inclusive. Later was appointed judge to try special cases. In 1878 I joined the I. O. O. F. lodge (No. 80) at Waxahachie, Tex., occupied the offices to past grand and went as representative to the state grand lodge.

"In 1876, with two other young men friends, I visited the Centennial Exposition at Philadelphia; also paid a most enjoyable visit to the Powell kin at the old Powell home at Coshocton, O., but have never met any of them since. On this trip, in New York, we unfortunately attended the Stock Exchange at the age to catch the fever. When I began to accumulate I invested in Cotton 'futures,' believing I knew the prospective yield. Probably three or more years passed with a loss of fifteen thousand dollars before my eyes were opened to the truth that it was not even a game of chance; but a gambling game with the cards all stacked.

"About the year 1886 I made a trip to Chihuahua (Mexico) to investigate some mining propositions. In 1887 I made a trip to Colorado. In 1909, while at Manitou, Colo., with my family, the great feat was to walk to the top of this mountain, following the trail of the cog-wheel train. This trip I accomplished in company with my son, C. D. Powell (aged fifteen) and daughter, Margaret Powell (aged ten). The electric lights of the towns below as seen from the mountain-top, the day-break and sunrise, were by far the grandest scenes of my life and must be seen to be appreciated.

"In 1908 we spent the months of January, February and March at Corpus Christi, Tex., where we enjoyed the surf-bathing in mid-winter as well as the oysters, fish and wild duck.

"My wedding trip was to the City of Mexico, in June 1892, where the customs of that nation were a wonder; many years behind the world's progress; but foreign capital was then entering, and has continued to the point of the present war in that country."

Mrs. Myrtle Middleton Powell, of Amarillo, Tex., widow of F. P. Powell, is fast gaining recognition as a magazine writer, and a Chicago magazine editor referred to her work recently in the columns of his magazine, as that of the leading writer of the Texas Pan-handle and one of the best in all Texas. Mrs. Powell has kindly assisted me in writing, advice and encouragement in my work. She is now living at Amarillo, Tex., where her husband practised law during the last years of his life. The following extract from a letter gives an interesting insight into the way in which her own education was conducted, and also contains something of her own philosophy of life. She says:

"I was born in Tennessee but forty years residence in the state of my adoption has made of me a pretty good Texan. My father was a newspaper editor and a college graduate, and my earliest recollection of home training is that there were always books and magazines about and much of my own education was gained from browsing among them, and from the habit instilled by daily precept as well as example of going to the dictionary whenever in

doubt about the meaning or pronunciation of a new word. As a means to this end the dictionary was always open on the family sitting-room table and often when we would ask of either of our parents what a certain word meant, they would wisely send us to investigate for ourselves, realizing that the impression would be more lasting if we took the trouble to hunt it up and also to make a note of the derivation, pronunciation and meaning of the new word. After I was old enough for such work I did my share at the printing office, which included proof reading, reporting and keeping the mailing lists. I loved the work and have always considered that what little success I have already attained as a magazine writer is directly attributable to this apprenticeship spent in the printing office and to the fact that I imbibed in this way a sort of romantic appreciation of the influence for good that one can wield through the printed page of book or magazine. The newspaper years were spent at Waxahachie, Tex., but for the past fifteen years I have lived in that part of the state known as the pan-handle, and which I believe is destined some day to be developed into a wonderful stock-farming country. In fact, I have myself seen a marvelous development carried forward during the time that I have lived here, eight years at Amarillo and four years at Plainview. The former town being the metropolis and railroad center of the pan-handle territory, while Plainview is the geographical center of a wonderfully interesting district devoted to irrigation farming. I have four children; one son, C. D. Powell, aged 24; and three daughters, Margaret, aged 18; Elizabeth, aged 14, and Frances, aged 8."

I note that the mother only mentions her children, but the writer having had the great pleasure of visiting the family recently in Texas, can say, from a personal knowledge, that he never met more lady like, mannerly, bright, intelligent girls than were Margaret, Elizabeth and Frances. Margaret has graduated from the Plainview high school and is now attending the state school "College of Industrial Arts" at Denton, Tex. Elizabeth and Frances



are great students and well advanced in their grades. C. D. is an exemplary young man, has attended the Coyne Trade School in Chicago, and is a young man that a mother may well be proud of, as I know his mother is.

Later, (1918), the mother sends the following:

"Charles Dunn Powell, the eldest child, was born at Waxahachie, Tex., Nov. 30, 1893. On Aug. 2, 1917, he was married to Miss Jennie Humphreys, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. E. H. Humphreys, of Plainview, Tex. He is at present engaged in stock-farming near Plainview.

"Margaret Powell was born at Waxahachie, Tex., Mar. 7, 1899. She is a student at the College of Industrial Arts at Denton, Tex., a state school for girls maintained from the public funds and ranking with the best colleges in the country.

"Elizabeth Powell was born at Waxahachie, Tex., Apr. 7, 1903. She is a student, just now at the Amarillo high school, and Frances Powell, the third daughter, who has her father's name, was born at Amarillo, Tex., Mar. 1, 1909. A student, just now at the Amarillo public school.

---

Eliza (Powell) Sansam's sketche is so well written by her daughter, Winifred, that I can do no better than give it in full as follows:

"In the year 1874 the Rev. John Powell's youngest child, Eliza, was married at the age of nineteen to Marion Sansom, who was past twenty-one. They were in school together, attending the Collier school in Alvarado where both had been living since early childhood. This school was built up after the reconstruction period following the Civil war and they both tell of the grown bearded men who here got an education after seeing service in the war. This year the students of that school are to celebrate the eightieth birthday of the head of the school, Mr. Collier. A banquet, followed by after-dinner speeches, was so enjoyed by these school children

of the early seventies, that it was determined to make this an annual event.

"Marion Sansom was the second son of Robert P. Sansom and Susan Manning Sansom. The name Sansom is not common and have never met any one by that name with whom we could not trace a relationship. Grandmother Sansom died early, but Grandfather Sansom lived to his eightieth year. He and Grandfather Powell became neighbors and friends in 1868 and remained the most congenial companions till Grandfather Powell's death. They were members of the same church and headed the community in their active days. Both had quite a sense of humor and both were very liberal in their views of their fellow man.

"From '74 to '79 my mother and father lived on a farm; after that Papa took up the mercantile business in Alvarado in a small way, and later on, the banking business. In Texas most bankers handle cattle and my father was no exception to the rule. Cattle led him to take an interest in oil mills and at one time he had quite a string of these, but foreseeing that the mills were doomed to pass into the hands of the big companies, he closed out these interests and also the bank, and organized the Stockyards National bank in Fort Worth. Later, this he sold to the Swifts and Armours and became president of the Cassidy Southwestern Commission company, a live stock commission business with officers at most of the cattle markets. He is now sixty-four years of age and is a very busy man.

"As to where my parents have lived—it has all been in Texas. After the five years on the farm, they called Alvarado home till 1890, when they removed to Austin. In '97 returned to Alvarado, and in 1902 went to Fort Worth where they now live.

"My mother's work in life has been to raise us children up in the way we should go, and she is just as busy now with two grandchildren to be started off aright. There were six of us children, but three are dead. The three of us living are married and in our own homes. My brother, Marion Sansam, Jr., lives in Fort Worth. His





Ranch home of W. O. Shultz near San Angelo, Tex.  
Marion Sansom 3rd



Mrs. Marion Sansom, Jr., and son, Marion  
Ranch home of Marion Sansom, Jr., near Ft. Worth, Tex.



Mrs. Nina Sansom Connell and Daughter Vera



wife was Zilla Duke, an only child of life long friends of both my mother and father. In fact, Zilla's parents attended this same Collier school. They have a child of seven, Marion Sansam, 3rd. My brother is in the cattle business. Just at present the seven-year-old Sansom thinks he is going to join the navy.

"My sister is named for a friend of Mamma's, Nina, and our cousin Nettie Powell, and is called Ninette. She was born in the year 1890 and was married in 1912 to Alan Benton Connell. They have lived since their marriage on a ranch near Post City, Tex., and raise white face cattle. It is a ranch of 70 sections but this year there is almost no grass upon it as it has not rained in months, but the cattle live on brush, or are doing so up to the present. They have one daughter, Vera Connell, age four, who is also in the cattle business, having a bunch of Hereford cows bearing her own brand V. Alan's people live at Fort Worth and are great friends of our family.

"I am the oldest child, having been born in 1878 and am named Winifred, now Winifred Sansam Shultz, having been married in Alvarado to W. O. Shultz, whose family and mine were acquaintances for many years. Mr. Shultz was born in Texas, but his father was born in Virginia, and his grandfather was of German parentage. We ranch out here in Concho county, Paint Rock being our post office. This little town gets its name from the painted rocks on the bank of the Concho river, done by the Indians in the long ago. This is a sparsely settled community, but we have good roads as we are on the Puget Sound to the Gulf highway. We handle both sheep and cattle.

"We Sansoms extend greetings to all the kin. May 'you all' come our way some day. And may we all do good and be good for the sake of our good parents, our good grandparents, and our good great-prandparents."

## Henry C. and Francis (McCullough) Powell and their Descendants

---

Henry Charles, fourth son of Thomas J. and Henrietta Powell, was born in London on High street, 1814, Oct. 1; came over from England with his parents when he was about three years old; and remained with them till he was grown. His schooling consisted mostly, in learning to use the ax, grubbing hoe, grain cradle and mowing scythe. There being no schools in his boyhood days, he was fortunate in having a capable mother who did her whole part by her children in the matter of an education, both from a literary and moral standpoint. Uncle Henry used to say he would rather have taken a whipping, than to be called in and told to sit in a certain chair, until he had committed to memory a certain number of lines, sometimes quite a lot of scripture or poetry. He said, there he sat till his task was finished, if it took hours for him to do it. After he was grown, he said he never felt thankful enough to his mother, for taking that course with him, for then he did not care for books or lessons, but after he had once committed it to memory, he always remembered it, and in time took a liking for them and it gave him a love for the art of committing anything to memory. anything that was good.

In after years, when he would visit the sick, he always had a suitable hymn, or some choice passage of scripture, or some verses of poetry at his tongue's end, to cheer, comfort or encourage them. If any one undertook to argue with him on the scriptures he soon discovered that Uncle Henry always had in mind a verse to prove his points.

When he was yet a young man he joined the M. E. church, whose doctrines were so contrary to his father's religious belief that it caused an estrangement between them for some time, but after a time they became reconciled.





MR. AND MRS. HENRY C POWELL  
JOHN LOVELESS. 1862



He was a small man in stature only, and when he felt that he was right he had no fears of consequences; one time at church when it was customary for the women to sit on one side and the men on the other, a young ruffian took the women's side. He asked him, kindly, to go over on his own side, and when the fellow still persisted in staying where he was, he took him by the back of his neck, and lifted him into the aisle.

In 1839 he was married to Frances McCullough, and to them were born five children, Joseph, Catharine, Harriet, Rebecca and Louisa. Soon after his marriage he moved on a farm of 108 acres he had bought near Bakersville, O., where all his children were born and where he lived nearly all the rest of his life. During the early part of their married life they had to pass through all the hardships and privations of a pioneer life, cutting grain with a sickle, threshing with a flail, knitting, spinning, weaving and making their own clothes. They would go to church on horseback, taking the children on behind them, but, withal, he was very successful in his agricultural pursuits, and in time, with the assistance of his son, he added to the farm until it consisted of about 300 acres. In politics, he was first a Whig, and later a Republican, and was so outspoken in his abolition belief on the slavery question, that during the war times his life was thought to be in danger from what was known as the "Knights of the Golden Circle," a clique of southern sympathizers. During all his life he was a strong and liberal supporter of the church, in which he always took an active part; was class leader for many years and the prayer meeting was his favorite meeting. So zealous was he in attending church that when he was 88 years old, he drove through a strong wind, with the thermometer at zero, a distance of five miles, to a quarterly meeting; and the best of all was that his life corresponded with his profession, and no where was he more happy than around his little family circle, where every evening and morning they worshiped together. Next to his God, he loved his children, and never did parents try harder to bring each one of them up in the way he

should go, and it was the joy of his life to see them all early in life become professed christians.

In 1874 his loving companion for thirty-five years, was called to her heavenly home and he was left alone, as all his children had married, but after a lapse of four years he was married to Mrs. Lucretia Meek, with whom he lived for one third of a century, most of the time on his old homestead, only leaving it three years before he died, moving to Coshocton and living with his step-son, J. F. Meek. He retained his mental faculties nearly to the end, and with no physical ailment more than the wearing away and crumbling of his house of clay, his spirit passed on to the home mentioned in one of his favorite passages of scripture, "For we know that, if our earthly house of the tabernacle were dissolved, we have a building of God, a house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens." His remains repose in the old Powell grave yard at Wesley Chapel. He died at the ripe old age of 96 years, 7 months and 9 days, the oldest person recorded in this volume.

Frances (McCullough) Powell, daughter of John and Catharine McCullough, was born in Ireland, and when she was nine years old came to America with her parents in the year 1820. In 1839 she was married to H. C. Powell. Though she had no school advantages she was a great reader and took much pleasure in reading her church paper, the Christian Advocate, and good books. She was a very devoted christian, a loving mother, and as I remember her, a dear good aunt. On Apr. 3, 1874, the death summons came, and she passed away, apoplexy being the cause of her death. She was buried at Wesley Chapel. The remains of her parents were interred at the Kimball church, near Fresno.

Lucretia J. Meek, second wife of Henry C. Powell, was born in Tuscarawas county, O., Sept. 4, 1837. Her parents were Richard W. and Eliza Wilson Davis. Her ancestry came from England and Ireland. In 1855 she married Sylvester Cole Meek, the son of Daniel H. and Matilda Cole Meek, whose ancestry came from Wales and Scotland in 1860. Her husband lost his life in the closing days





FOUR GENERATIONS

Joseph H. Powell  
Henry C. Powell

Clarence E. Powell  
Hallett B. Powell

of the Rebellion. In 1878 she was married to Henry C. Powell and lived with him until his death, since which time she has made her home with her eldest son, J. F. Meek, in Coshocton. At the age of 78 she is well and seems to enjoy life as well as in years that are gone.

---

Joseph Howells, only son of Henry C. and Fanny Powell, was born Feb. 12, 1841, in a log cabin on his Uncle Thomas Powell's place in Adams Twp., Coshocton Co., O.. Two years later his father bought a farm in the same township, where Joseph has lived ever since. He being the only son, was put to work early in life, commenced plowing when 12 years old, and for nearly sixty years did practically all the plowing on the farm. He went to school in one of the crude school houses of that time; and he relates, how it was the custom to bar the teacher out of the school house if he would not treat on Christmas to candy, nuts or most usually to apples, as they were so scarce those days. One time the teacher jumped in through the window and the boys seized him and threw him out in a hole, from which mud had been taken to stop the cracks between the logs of the school house. When Joseph was sixteen years old, he attended school at Spring Mountain academy, and a year later commenced teaching at \$27.00 per month, 26 days for a month. He was a very successful teacher, taught twelve terms, the last one at Woods college.

He married Martha H. Hastings Oct. 20, 1864. Five children were born to them, Luetta Frances, born Oct. 22, 1866, died Apr. 21, 1867; Fred, Enos Wilbert, born June 25, 1872, died Feb. 9, 1873; Clarence and Clara. After marriage he still continued to live on and work his father's farm, and together they added to it, till at present it consists of about 300 acres, all of which he now owns. June 16, 1885, death entered their home, taking the affectionate wife and loving mother.

In November, 1892, he was married to Rhoda Mulhall. During the war he was drafted, but hired a substitute for \$725.00. In 1863

he united with the M. E. church, of which he has always been a consistent member and an earnest supporter; is a republican, and has a number of times been elected to fill offices in his township. Since writing the above, it becomes my painful duty to record the death of cousin Joe, who passed away July 25, 1916.

Marthe H., the wife of Joseph H. Powell, was born Nov. 18, 1841. She was the daughter of Mr. and Mrs. William Hastings.

Rhoda, second wife of Joseph Powell, was born Jan. 29, 1845, in Holmes county, O. She, together with a sister, now reside at Shreve, near her birthplace.

Clara Winnifred, daughter of Joseph and Martha Powell, was born Aug. 11, 1883; was an extraordinary bright girl, passing a teacher's examination when but fourteen years old. She spent four years at Baldwin university and later attended college at Wooster, Ohio college. In 1907, she was married to Jesse Kinner, a very worthy young man, a graduate of Plainfield high school and a student at the Ohio university. After marriage they were elected superintendent and principal of Adams township schools. Later they attended Normal at Chautauqua, N. Y., and were appointed superintendent and principal of schools at Fairfield, O., at about which time they were both granted state life certificates. Mrs. Kinner was considered one of the most intellectual women in the state of Ohio. While spending a vacation with Mrs. Kinner's parents in Coshocton county, she was taken sick and passed away June 24, 1913. She was a faithful member of the M. E. church, a devoted christian, loved by all who knew her. She erected monuments all along life's pathway by her noble deeds and beautiful character.

Jesse Kinner is a Mason, and he and his wife belonged to the Eastern Star. He is at present superintendent of the Darby township high school.

---

Alfred Hastings Powell, born May 7, 1868, married June 16, 1897, to Georgie Swan, daughter of David and Malinda Swan. They



live in Akron, O., where Fred is employed in the Goodrich Rubber Co., where he is foreman in one of their departments.

---

Clarence Edwin Powell, born Jan. 23, 1874, is of a quiet disposition, great reader, reading in third reader when first starting in school. Champion speller of township; taught in the local schools. He followed farming for a number of years and at present owns the old home place upon which he resides. Receiving the highest grade in a large class was appointed rural carrier in 1912 for route 5, Fresno, O. He was transferred to route 1 in 1915, passing his home each day at the dinner hour. Clarence says the remembrance of "Uncle Wash's" cheery greeting or his contagious laugh has cheered him many times while passing by his old homestead (now occupied by Jno. F. Powell). Married Jan. 23, 1902, to Anna Lulu Hallett, born May 4, 1881, at Salem, O., daughter of Asa Davis and Mary Elizabeth (Morlan) Hallett; Asa born Mar. 10, 1843, and Mary July 10, 1852. Anna is a good mother, leaving sunshine along her path. They are the proud parents of eight children, a Rooseveltian family. Hallett B., born Aug. 24, 1903; Mary Morlan, born Feb. 14, 1905; Enos Hastings, born Dec. 21, 1906; Dorothea Lucile, born Nov. 29, 1908; Joseph Asa, born May 30, 1910; Ada Winifred, born May 26, 1911; Anna Grace, born Mar. 20, 1914, and Clara Lillian, born Aug. 18, 1915. The parents did not write a word about their children, but I will venture to say they are a "Happy Family."

---

Samuel Wort, husband of Catharine Powell, was born in Allegheny county, Pa., July 25, 1835; moving with his parents to Coshocton county in 1850. His occupation was teaching and farming. In early life he joined the Christian church, whose founder, Alexander Campbell, was a frequent visitor at his father's home, and when a child, he often sat on his knee.

June 30, 1866, he married Catharine Powell, and to them were born one son, Frank. In 1876 they moved to Kansas, and one year later removed to Marion county, Iowa, which ever after was his

home, living on a farm till 1900, when they retired and bought a home in Knoxville. He was a great lover of music, was a good violinist, and devoted much time in his last years in playing sacred music. Nov. 3, 1913, he passed away and his body lies in the cemetery at Knoxville. Samuel Wort was known as a kind and devoted husband and father, a warm friend, an honest upright christian man and those left find consolation in the recollection of his character and kindnesses.

Catharine Wort, the oldest daughter of Henry C. Powell, was born Nov. 30, 1843. She grew to womanhood on the farm with her parents; received a good common school education, so that she taught a number of terms. She often speaks of the religious influence received from her father and mother. With her husband and son, went to Neodesha, Kans., in 1876, but because of the hot winds and grasshoppers, only stayed one year. She now lives with her son at Knoxville.

Frank, only son of Samuel and Catharine Wort, was born Aug. 9, 1867, near Bakersville, O., where his childhood days were spent. As he has always lived with his parents, their histories are much the same. He visited the Chicago, St. Louis and Omaha expositions, in which he was greatly interested, and in fact he has been quite a student all his life, and has a well stored mind. He was devoted to his aged father, and most tenderly cared for him in his last days, and now is just as tenderly bestowing all the love, care and affection on his, at present, grievously afflicted mother as is possible for a loving son to do.

---

August Ley, husband of Harriet (Powell) Ley, was born at Shanesville, O., Oct. 11, 1839. His great grandfather, John Frederick Ley, was born May 6, 1738; was a minister; died April 1, 1788. His grandfather, Frederick Chas. Ley, was born . . . . ., was also a minister, died in 1818. His father, Charles Ley, was born Dec. 11, 1807, in a province of Germany, though, according to trusty tradition the Ley family were

originally from the Netherlands, and were an influential and talented people. Charles came to America in 1833, locating at Shanesville, O., where, on May 25, 1835, he was married to Caroline Vogelsang.

Augustus Ley, after receiving a good common school education, in 1858 he entered Duff's Commercial college at Pittsburgh, Pa., graduating from this school with high honors; then accepted a position as clerk in a general store at Bakersville, O., and in 1860 he became sole owner. Five years later, June 1, 1865, he was united in marriage to Miss Harriet J. Powell, daughter of Henry C. and Fanny Powell. To this union five sons and one daughter were born, Chas Henry, Francis Washington, Lewis Emery, Howard Augustus, Albert Walter and Minnie Mae. In 1869 he moved his store to Port Washington, O., where he remained in business until his death, Dec. 17, 1900. He was one of the most prominent residents and business men of Tuscarawas county, a most affectionate husband and father, and was perfectly honest with all men.

Harriet J. (Powell) Ley was born in a little log cabin, her father's home, near Bakersville, in 1845, Feb. 22. She writes, she well remembers the log house with its great wide fire place, and seeing her father roll in the big back logs for it, and well recollects when she was seven years old and they moved into the new brick house. She experienced the privations, before described in this book, of a frontier life and though school privileges were not good, she so advanced that she passed a county examination of teachers, but never used her certificate, for she shortly got married and now (1914) she writes me, "My grand children often want me to tell them about when I was a little girl, tell them of the old log cabin, and how we used to play under the old chestnut tree, and gather chestnuts, and hazel nuts, and how we used to fish in the little runs and creeks; and how we used to wander over the woods, hills and meadows gathering wild flowers."

A year later, 1915) and Harriet Loveless writes me: "Aunt Har-

riet passed away Saturday, Sept. 4; will be buried at Port Washington."

Harriet Ley was a woman of more than ordinary brightness and cheerfulness, and from the tone of her letters I can well say, Oh, how she loved her husband and children, and what an example of truly a christian life she set them. After her husband's death she wrote me: "The children wouldn't listen to me staying alone," so she sold out and moved to Canal Dover to be near them, and made her home with her daughter, Minnie, where she had every care a loving daughter could give.

Charles, oldest son of Augustus and Harriet Ley, was born June 1, 1866. He is 5 ft, 10 in. tall, weighs 170 lbs., has dark blue eyes, dark brown hair, which, just now as he is passing the half century mark, is some mixed with grey. In 1882 he started in the dry goods business as clerk in his father's store, holding this position for about 13 years, during which time he served as city councilman, and for a number of years was a member of the board of education. In 1895 he accepted a position as traveling salesman for the wholesale dry goods firm of James B. Haines & Sons, of Pittsburgh, which position he held till the fall of 1910, when he was elected treasurer of Tuscarawas county for a term of two years, at the end of which term he was re-elected for another term, which position he holds at present. He was married June 22, 1888, to Minnie Hammersley.

To them were born 4 children, Walter Augustus, Lester Herman, Robert Earl, and Irma Haines. Walter was born Aug. 22, 1889, and died Feb. 7, 1891; Lester was born Apr. 27, 1891, and is, at present, assistant deputy in his father's office. Robert was born Aug. 17, 1893, graduated at the Western Reserve Dental college at Cleveland, O., and now has a very promising practice in Dover, O. Irma was born June 25, 1900, and is now in the city high school at New Philadelphia, O.

---

Francis Washington, born Feb. 22, 1869, died Oct. 4, 1905. He

married Lena Phelps and to them one child came, Forest Campbell Ley, born Apr. 21, 1898.

---

Lewis E., son of Augustus and Harriet Ley, was born Mar. 12, 1871. After finishing the common school work, he took a course in bookkeeping; spent two years in his father's store, then went to Omaha, Nebr., and was employed in the office of his Uncle Lewis Ley's Tinware Mfg. Co. After several years spent in the west he returned to his home town, and Nov. 20, 1895, was married to Ella J. Kinsey, who was born at Pt. Washington, July 10, 1874. She was the daughter of Jacob and Barbara Kinsey. To Lewis and Ella were born three children, Inez Pauline, born Sept. 19, 1897; Edith Mabel, Mar. 6, 1907, and Jane Lois, Aug. 22, 1911. Edith died May 26, 1910, and was laid to rest in the cemetery at Pt. Washington.

From 1895 to 1899, Lewis was engaged as traveling salesman for the Evans Cigar Mfg. Co., Urichsville, O. In 1899 he accepted a position as salesman with the Deis Fertig Co., a wholesale grocery firm in Canal Dover, with which company he is still engaged, working the trade in the larger towns of their territory. In 1910 he moved his family to Canal Dover, and built a comfortable home where he now resides.

---

Howard A., son of Augustus and Harriet Ley, was born Mar. 6, 1874. At the age of 18 he obtained a position with G. S. Evans at Urichsville as clerk and bookkeeper in his furnishing goods store. In 1895 he went with a wholesale notion company of Canton, and in 1900 he took a position with J. B. Haines & Sons Co., of Pittsburgh, in which company he has an interest and is traveling salesman over western Pennsylvania territory. Dec. 19, 1906, he was married to Nellie Williams, of Punxsutawney, Pa., where they now reside. She was the daughter of T. Martin and Margaret (Clawson) Williams, of English descent.

---

Albert W., son of Augustus and Harriet Ley, was born Nov. 12,

1876. He received his education in the public schools of Port Washington, and at the age of 19 became a traveling salesman, which line of work he has been engaged in ever since. On the 10th day of July, 1901, he was married to Minnie C. Amendt, of New Philadelphia, O. She was born in the village of Albeville, Medina county; is the daughter of Frederick and Barbara Amendt, who now reside in New Philadelphia. They are the parents of one son, Howard Kenneth, who was born Apr. 5, 1907. He is a bright boy, inclined to be rather studious and quiet.

---

Minnie (Ley) Wible, only daughter of Augustus and Harriet Ley, was born in 1882, Jan. 26. After finishing her education in the public schools, she remained at home until united in marriage on Dec. 14, 1904, to Edwin Frederick Wible, of Canal Dover. They are now the proud parents of four as bright children as can be found in the Buckeye state; Josephine Elizabeth, b. Sept. 26, 1905; James Frederick, b. Sept. 30, 1908; Ruth Eleonor, b. July 21, 1910, and David Augustus, b. Apr. 4, 1916.

Edwin F. Wible, the son of David and Laura E. Wible, was born in Canal Dover, May 8, 1879. Received his education in Dover schools and spent 7 years in the office of the Deis Fertig Co., wholesale grocers, of said city. At the time of his marriage he was engaged as traveling salesman, but soon after entered the office of the Reeves Banking and Trust Co., of Dover, and is now employed by this bank as assistant secretary and treasurer, being also one of the directors. They have a modern home and are enjoying life, as well they may. Later, the writer visited them in 1917, and does not hesitate to say, theirs is a truly model family.

---

John H. Loveless, husband of Rebecca Powell, born near Bakersville, O., May 2, 1839, son of Stephen H. and Eleanor (Armstrong) Loveless. Stephen born in Maryland, 179...; died in Bakersville in 1865. Eleanor born in Ohio, died in Bakersville, in 1841; was a very gifted woman, had much talent for music. She

was descended from an Irish Earl. John H. inherited the musical talent, becoming a very efficient musician. Aug. 13, 1862, he enlisted in the 122nd O. V. I. and was soon hurried to the front. The 122nd was in 20 battles, among which were The Wilderness, Spottsylvania, Charleston and Appamatox, where Lee surrendered to Grant. His regiment was mustered out at Washington, D. C., June 26, 1865, when only 605 of the original 975 were there to answer the last roll call. After his marriage Sept. 12, 1867, he engaged in the mercantile business at Bakersville for thirteen years, where their four children were born; Harry, Clyde, Wilbur and Harriet. In 1883 he moved to Licking county, O., and located on a large farm where he now resides. John H. Loveless is of fine stature, a republican, a zealous Methodist, a loving father, and of a cheerful, modest, contented disposition. Later—A line from his daughter, Hattie, announces the death of her father on Nov. 15, 1917. His body lies at rest in the Perryton cemetery. Rebecca Olive, daughter of H. C. and Fannie Powell, born May 18, 1847, was a great student, finished her education at the Spring Mountain academy, at seventeen began teaching, which she did till her marriage. Early in life she became a christian and all through life fully lived up to her profession. Feb. 11, 1911, the death summons came and she passed peacefully away, and her body now rests in the cemetery near Perryton. The memory of her beautiful christian life, unselfish love for her husband and children, her gentle, charitable and kind disposition, will ever be a living inspiration to her descendants.

---

Harry Francis Loveless, born Sept. 5, 1868, died June 8, 1895. He was a devoted son, a loving brother, and a sincere christian, loved by all who knew him.

---

Clyde John Loveless, born Dec. 26, 1871, graduated from high school, taught school 6 years, attended Scio college and Ohio Wesleyan university at Delaware; in 1898 entered Ohio Medical university, where he graduated with the degree of M. D., in 1902.

Married Laura Theresa Norris, Oct. 6, 1897, who was born Oct. 3, 1874, daughter of John Wimmer and Louisa Jane (Bannett) Norris. John W. Norris born July 9, 1846, son of Benjamin and Martha (Wimmer) Norris; Louisa J. born Sept. 18, 1849, died March 14, 1888, daughter of John Lee and Theresa (Baughman) Bennett.

Laura T. Loveless attended Ohio Wesleyan university, is a member of the Daughters of the American Revolution, is talented in music, a great church worker, and delights in her home circle. Their son, Wilbur Forrest, was born Apr. 5, 1903, active, energetic, gifted in music, sang in public when 5. He is a collector of butterflies, etc., and very much interested in boyish sports. They now live in Granville, where the doctor has an extensive practice, and has a reputation for honest, square dealing and is considered an expert diagnostician. He is surgeon to the local exemption board for Licking county.

---

Wilbur Howells Loveless, born June 8, 1876, took up the study of music, becoming proficient in the art of the violin, piano, mandolin and guitar, expected to teach music, but after his brother's death, felt it was his duty to run the farm for his father. He is a good christian man, respected by everybody.

---

Harriet Louise Loveless, born Feb. 20, 1879, her schooling was somewhat handicapped in her younger days by ill health, but her talented mother aided her, and the writer knows her to be a great student at present, and does not hesitate to say that she is more than ordinarily well versed in literature, and has been an able assistant in his work, particularly on the Loveless branch of this history. She has inherited no little amount of the musical talent of her ancestors, and at one time took up the study of music and had builded much on a musical career, but the illness and death of her dear mother changed her plans, leaving all the home responsibilities on her, which she has so unselfishly carried. I have never



met her, but in the many letters I have had from her I can plainly see her refined, cultured, beautiful and noble character, and I predict, yet, a bright future for her.

---

Wm. S. Kilpatrick, husband of Louisa F. Powell, was born near Bakersville, O., Jan. 13, 1839, son of John and Lucinda (Hardesty) Kilpatrick. John, born Nov. 24, 1816, and died Sept. 11, 1891, son of Wm. and Jane (Dunlap) Kilpatrick. Lucinda born Apr. 11, 1812, died Mar. 7, 1851, daughter of George and Sophia (Chaney) Hardesty.

Wm. S. intended to be a minister, graduated at the Utica Theological Seminary, but took up teaching and for twenty-seven years taught and superintended schools, when, because of failing health, he located on a large farm near Frazesburgh. In 1891, he met with an accident on a railroad crossing, so wrecking his life that he moved to Frazesburgh where he died Feb. 20, 1913. Truly can it be said of him, the world is better for his having lived in it. He left a legacy of a good life, an example that, to follow, leads to a happy life and a home in heaven.

Louisa F. Kilpatrick, born June 6, 1854, taught school, took training in music, married July 18, 1873. Three children were born to them, Don Carlos, Frances and Luella. The nobility of her ancestors are realized in Louisa, and could a better tribute be paid her. She, with her daughters, live comfortably in their modern home in Frazesburgh.

---

Don Carlos born June 30, 1874, well educated, graduated at Normal school in Danville, N. Y., taught till his father's accident, when he was called home to run the farm, which he is doing very successfully, and is considered an up-to-date farmer, and recently good paying oil wells have been put down on the farm. Nov. 15, 1911, he married Laura Luene Johnson, and to them two children have been born. Howard Kenneth, was born Jan. 16, 1913; Edith Frances, born Nov. 14, 1917.

The mother was born near Zanesville, May 23, 1885, daughter of Henry and Mary (Stitt) Johnson; Henry born 1852, Mary 1859. Irish descent. Laura has many excellent qualities, a christian from her youth, looks on the bright side, just the woman to make the happy home they now have.

---

Frances F. Kilpatrick, born July 13, 1878, studied at Ohio Wesleyan university, Oberlin college, and Columbus Art school; at present is a very successful teacher of music and art, makes many friends because of her winsome disposition.

---

Luella G. Kilpatrick, born Dec. 10, 1884, a Boxwell graduate and later attended high school in Frazesburgh, taking rhetoric and Latin, and has much literary talent, and she, like the rest of the family, belongs to the M. E. church.





MARGARET POWELL



JOSEPH POWELL



EMILY S. VINNEDGE



RUSSELL VINNEDGE

## **Joseph and Margaret (Leighninger) Powell and their Descendants**

---

Joseph Powell, 6th child of Thomas J. and Henrietta Powell, was born on Church street, London, April 17, 1816. He came to America with his parents in 1817, and after a short residence in Virginia, and later near Stubenville, O., they moved to Coshocton county, O., in the spring of 1821. His father leased a farm in the woods on White Eyes creek, in what was afterwards organized into Adams tp. In his childhood days, he was taught to use the grubbing hoe and axe, growing up near to nature, inhaling the pure air of the virgin forest, which developed in him a strong character as well as body. As there were no schools in that section in those days, his talented mother taught him, so that his mind was well stored, not only with book learning, but with correct ideas, which make for the very best citizenship. He worked with his father and brothers on a contract they had taken in digging the Ohio canal; and afterwards on the farm his father purchased. When he was about twenty years old, his father went over on the Plains—a level tract of land on the Tuscarawas river—to buy some cattle; and stopped at a Mr. Leighningers for his dinner, and it seemed something else impressed him besides the good meal, for when he got home he told Joseph he had seen a pretty girl named Margaret Leighninger whom he would like for him to meet. Not strange to say, Joseph soon had business in that particular locality; and finding that his father's judgment was correct, it soon came about that even high water would not keep him on his side of the river, if it did keep him on the other side sometimes.

When he had determined that the beauty of her character equaled that of her face, he got her consent to become his bride; but let it be remembered that the consent was not given without due consideration. It is related that her father rather favored a

red-headed neighbor boy, who had a nice start in life, but she did not much fancy him, and as she did not like to go contrary to her father's wishes, she was at a loss to know what to do; but as she was a very pious christian, and had great faith in prayer, she concluded to ask her heavenly Father which one she ought to marry, and it seems it was made clear to her that it should be Joseph, a choice she was always glad she had made. They were married Jan. 31, 1839, moving to his father's farm which he had rented, and where he lived for about 12 years. I will here quote from a sketch given me by his daughter, Mary Ladd, and though not all just in place here, will be very interesting reading to many. I am pleased to give it nearly in her own words, as I consider it quaintly and well written. Thus she writes, "When I was going on five years old, dear old aunty, we called her, was living in Evansburgh, O., near where we lived. She was an old lady of seventy-one years, who had taught school before she was married, and after, too. Her name was Watkins; she was grandmother Henrietta (Howells) Powell's sister. She said she would teach a little school of very small children. So she took 8 or 10 to teach, myself and my older sister, Emily, being two of them. It was in her own house that she taught us. She told father that we need not bring our dinners, for we would not learn so fast if we ate too much. Father said, let the dear old aunty have her way, he would pay her for all she gave us to eat. She did not have to get dinner for uncle, as he helped his son, Joseph, in his store, what he was able to. Saturday was a busy day for her, for she would bake salt risen bread enough to do till the next Saturday. They had a good cow, and she would churn her butter before the cream got much sour; she would spread a piece of bread across the loaf, with a knife, and fill all those little holes in the bread, then would scrape the butter off and put it on another piece, and so on till she and we all had a piece of that delicious bread and sweet butter, which a child never forgets. About the time I was seven years old, father made a trip to Indiana to see the country. He had gotten so tired of renting, and wanted

to buy a farm of his own; he had collected a small sum of money, which he had saved with his hard work. He started on horse back and I don't remember if he rode all the way or not, but I do well remember seeing mother making a belt of new muslin, in which he put what money he thought he would have, after paying his expenses to enter the land at the land office at Ft. Wayne. He liked it fine, and took 143 acres which cost him only a few dollars per acre. Returning from the land office he hunted up his land again, for there were no roads and just a few people living in log cabins. He stopped with one of these people three weeks, and chopped down trees to get logs to build a cabin, and made clapboards to cover it with. He then contracted with a man to chunk the cracks between the logs, and dig a well, and was to pay him for it when he moved out. They just had to dig a hole four feet deep; the great amount of roots they had to dig through made the wall, and oh, such good water. The man was a great hunter and he didn't do a thing. We moved in September, going 360 miles in a two-horse wagon with a cover on it; we were three weeks and five days on the trip, as we had to drive so slow on so long a journey. We got there one evening about dark and imagine how the cabin looked with no floor, no windows in the places in the logs where father had left holes for them, and no doors. Mother and we children gathered leaves to put in to put our beds on, and we had no water, but father soon dug a well. All that was cleared any where around was just what father had cut down to build the house. There were no sawmills to get lumber to fix doors and windows, so father had to go clear to Peru to get lumber. The poor horses had no stable, so had to keep them tied to trees; but father soon fenced in three acres with brush, where he turned them in till he could build a stable. Then we bought a cow and mother was so glad to get milk again. Then mother wanted chickens, but it would not do to turn them loose in the big woods; but as soon as father could, he cut poles, and sister Emily and I helped him carry them in and make a little chicken house; and that night, father, Emily and I walked a

mile and bought and carried home 6 hens and a rooster, which gladdened poor mother's heart. I have been telling what father did, but dear mother did her part in every respect." (And I will add, she had plenty to do, with a family of 6 small children, in such surroundings). "When the weather was nice, she always let us help father, and she did all the work alone; and such a time to build a fire with green forest wood, without a single piece of dry board or coal oil, as there was none of that then; would have to build a big fire and let it burn down to get coals to bake with. A tea kettle, skillet, pot and oven were a complete outfit, and a great many did not have that many vessels. Father had brought a large grain sack full of flour from Ohio with us, and that done us till we raised wheat, but mother had to bake corn bread for nearly every meal, as she kept the flour mostly to make pies, for she had dried fruits of several kinds and brought them from Ohio with us, but when that was gone we had to do without till we planted fruit trees and they bore, as wild berries do not thrive in so dense a forest. We got a couple of hogs to butcher and finally got a few potatoes, but they were hard to find.

"At last father was ready to commence clearing off land to raise something to live on. He got a couple of boys to help him, and they worked hard all through the winter, and succeeded in getting ten acres ready for crops in the spring, and that was more than any of our neighbors had, for what few people were there were very kind but not very energetic.

"Not much was said about school the first winter for there were not enough scholars and no school house. But father or mother did not murmur or complain, as they were so glad to have a farm of their own; but would say when we would be helping them, 'Well, children, if I live till next winter, we will try and have a school, we will try and make a house, and surely more people will move into this fine country,' and so they did; and in due time, father started the question of a school house, and every man was interested; and so they all got together a mile from our house,



right in the woods, and cleared a place for a log school house. It was quite a job for a few men, for they had to chop the logs and make the clapboards to cover it with, and make the desks and benches, which consisted of broad trees split open and wooden pins drove in at the ends for legs, and the same for desks only with longer legs and broader trees. The teacher's desk the same way, on which he kept his record, and his written down on paper rules, which were read every other day; and of course the rod was in evidence, and he also had a bunch of goose quills to make writing pens for the scholars. The first morning father went with us to school through the thick woods, as he knew we could not find the way; then came trouble for mother, for she was sure we would get lost, but father, the next day, took his heavy pocket knife and cut the bark off the small trees in places, he called it 'blazing' a path for us to see; he cut them on one side so we could see it as we went to school, and cut places on the other side so we could see the way as we came home; but of a dark, bad evening, we had to look close to see the marks.

"Well, I have written quite a bit about our pioneer life and about my dear parents' lives, but I felt it was due them, for when I considered how mother used to spin wool and color it, and make us all, boys and girls, clothes for winter, and she would knit socks and stockings, two pair all round, to keep us warm, to wear to school. I wonder how she did it. But with all their toils and hard work, they always honored and gave glory to the God they loved.

"For years they had no church, but would have meetings at our house. Mother was always so kind to the poor, even when she was poor herself, and her sympathies would go out for them, and their baskets were never sent away empty, and I expect if I am so happy as to get to heaven, to see her right at the feet of Jesus, for He has said, 'Inasmuch as ye have done it unto one of the least of my children, ye have done it unto Me.'"

"I am sorry I cannot here record other sketches sent me by the

children, but all unite in the very highest praise of their most noble parents, one writing, "the half has never been told."

Joseph Powell being one of the first settlers in his locality in Indiana was widely known and highly respected. He was strictly temperate, and by example as well as precept, he instilled these ideas into the minds of every member of his large family. He was honest, not for policy sake, but because it was right; and his children have often heard him say, he had never knowingly wronged any man out of one penny. One of his neighbors, a fellow church member and class mate of his, recently said of him, in speaking to his daughter, "Your father was the best man I ever knew; my father was a good man, but I will not except even him."

He was always so gentle, kind and mannerly in his family relation, and even to his least child would always say, "If you please" and, "Thank you," and the children of the neighborhood were never happier than when they could be with "Uncle Joe," (as everybody called him), and many is the time their little hearts were made to bound with joy, when he would give them a penny or some little token of love.

He, like his brothers, and in fact nearly all of the Powells, was rather small in stature, being not more than five feet and six or seven inches, with light complexion and hair. Some time after the war (Great Rebellion) he and his brother John, from Texas, were visiting their brothers in Ohio, and on comparing their weights they found that three of them weighed exactly 136 pounds each, and two of them 135 pounds each.

In politics, he was a republican and a strong advocate of freedom for the slaves, and many of them he helped to freedom on the U. G. R. R. He used to tell how when they had just the one child—Emily—he was taking a negro woman and her child on horse back to Uncle Thomas Powell's, and when they got there, the hired girl came running out, and thinking it was Aunt Margaret and the baby, she reached up and said, let me take the baby; but when she saw

its color, she said, "laws," and nearly dropped it.

He was the father of eleven children, Emily, Mary, Louisa, John, Francis, Lewis, Henry, Ella, Edmonson, Alonzo and Carrie; the first five named were born in Ohio, and the others on the farm one and a half miles west of Converse, Ind. While on this farm he saw the dense forests turned to fields of waving grain and green meadows, saw beautiful cities and towns in every direction, saw the low and ague tainted lands drained off, and the mud and corduroy roads changed to smooth graveled streets, and the log cabins deserted for comfortable and fine residences.

He helped organize the Methodist society and when the first church was built near them he was so enthusiastic in its erection, that he lived one winter in his own new house without it being plastered, so that he might the more liberally contribute to the church fund. He was very successful financially, and as the children grew up, and started out for themselves it was his greatest pleasure to assist them all substantially.

Some time after he had moved to Indiana, his brother-in-law, Moses Kimball, came out there from Ohio and settled near him, and as they had ten children, they were pretty evenly paired off. They grew up together almost as one family and each one will always look back to those days as the happiest of their lives. Uncle Joe was a boy with the boys, and they thought it great fun to get him to wrestle with them. In those days, people raised sugar cane and made their own molasses, and as they boiled down the juice, they usually made a hole in the ground nearby in which to put the skim-mings; so Uncle Joe covered it all over with litter, and that night when the Kimball boys came over he said, well, boys which one of you want to wrestle tonight, and one (Henry) coming up, he managed to throw him in the hole, and then they all had a good laugh over it.

He, with his loving companion, lived on the old homestead together more than 40 years, sympathizing with each other in sorrow, and rejoicing together in all of the joys of their long and use-

ful lives; but just when they had seen their highest hopes realized, their family all grown and well to do, as if her work was finished, a Kind Providence, on Dec. 27, 1889, in His wisdom saw fit to take the loving mother to the long rest, prepared for such as she, leaving the grief stricken father disconsolate and alone. Some time after he was married to Mrs. Mary Russell, and soon after they moved to Converse, where in less than a year, Aug. 12, 1892, he, too, passed to his reward, and his body was laid to rest in the cemetery at Converse. To him belonged the distinction of having the longest line of descendants of any of his brothers or sisters, numbering with those who have married into the family, more than two hundred.

Margaret (Leighninger) Powell was born on White Eyes Plains, Coshocton Co., O., Oct. 12, 1819. Her parents names were George and Mary (Wolf) Leighninger. Mary lived to be 90 years old; her parents names were Wolf, and whose son Philip married Caroline (Powell) Spalding. The Wolfs were considered very high class and honorable people. Mary Wolf's mother lived to the age of 85. Margaret Powell lived with her parents till her marriage, when she was 18 years old. Early in life, she joined the M. E. church which church connection she held till death, and her life was in exact accord with her profession. Everybody loved "Aunt Margaret" as she was most always called, and none more than the poor, who needed her love, which was made substantial by her repeated visits to them with baskets of good things. One poor old lady said, "Aunt Margaret you will get your reward over in heaven." When we try to tell the real worth of such a mother and friend, language fails, only Jesus knows, and who can have any doubt that He met her at the gate with, "Well done, thou good and faithful servant," etc., the text from which the funeral sermon was preached. Her body lies buried beside her husband's, in the Converse cemetery.

---

Emily Susan (Powell) Vinnedge, eldest daughter of Joseph and

Margaret Powell, born Apr. 8, 1840, being only nine years old when her parents moved into the Indiana woods, she passed through all the experiences of that early day. There being then no boys in the family, she aided her father, materially in subduing the forests. Sept. 15, 1859, she married Russell Vinnedge who was born Apr. 14, 1837, son of John and Evelyn Vinnedge.

To them were born 6 children, Josephine, Harriet, Joseph, Edmonson, Dora and Lena. All was well till Fort Sumpter was fired upon, when Russell rallied to the call of '61, enrolling in Co. I, 99th I. V. I. Then lonely were the three long years, and over, that the mother spent in the little log cabin, with her two little girls, Josie and Hattie. After the return of the husband they settled on the farm where they lived till his death, Jan. 3, 1877. He was a brave soldier, a loving husband and father, and an honorable christian citizen. The good mother lived to see her children all grown and settled in life, when she, May 9, 1906, was called to her heavenly home which she so richly merited.

Josephine (Vinnedge) Warnock, born Oct. 13, 1860, educated in the common schools, joined the church in her youth, and has ever since been a consistent christian; married Dec. 11, 1879, to Wm. S. Warnock; to them two children were born, Ethel and Glenn. Her husband born Dec. 7, 1857, in Indiana, son of Elmore and Lydia Warnock; Elmore born Oct. 16, 1835, died Mar. 14, 1895; Lydia born in Ohio, May 8, 1838, died July 31, 1911. Wm. S. was a kind and true husband and father, and was a devoted christian till he was called Sept. 28, 1902.

Ethel (Warnock) Johnson, born Dec. 25, 1885, married Earl Johnson, and to them were born three children, Louis Pauline, born Oct. 19, 1906, died in infancy; Hazel Lucile, born Nov. 4, 1912, and Alva Fern, born Mar. 28, 1916. Ethel is a good christian and with her husband and bright little children has a happy home. Earl, born Aug. 16, 1883, is a successful farmer and stock raiser, son of Robert and Alice Johnson; Robert born June 19, 1849, in Ohio, Alice in Indiana, both christians, and prosperous farmers. Glenn

Warnock, born May 17, 1888, married Sept. 3, 1910, to Tempa Bryan. They have two children—Gladys Ganelle, born Aug. 14, 1912, and Wm. Robert, born Dec. 17, 1916. Glenn is a farmer and stock man, a fine man and has just as fine a wife, Tempa, born July 10, 1893, in Indiana, daughter of Daniel and Minnie Bryan; Daniel born Nov. 13, 1866, Minnie Jan. 11, 1871.

Harriet Jane (Vinnedge) Summers, born May 25, 1863, died Nov. 10, 1916, married Aug. 21, 1884, to Wm. Seth Summers, born July 14, 1861, died Nov. 11, 1904. To them were born three children, two dying in infancy, and Forest.

Wm. Seth, son of David and Elizabeth Summers, both born in 1833, lived to the ages of 81 and 82 years. Harriet and William were affectionate loving parents and true christians. Forest Summers born Oct. 8, 1890, married Loretta Mearle Golding Mar. 23, 1911; have one child, Glennis Ruth, born July 7, 1913. Loretta's parents were Wm. and Della (Bradfield) Golding. Forest rents his farm and is in the auto business in Converse.

Joseph Francis Vinnedge born June 8, 1866, his father dying when he was only a boy, the responsibilities of the farm with its burden of debt fell mostly on the older children, Josie, Joe and Hattie, who did nobly their part, and glad was the day when later the mortgage was lifted. Nov. 9, 1889, Joseph was married to Miranda Cora Snyder. One daughter came to gladden their home, Franta, born Sept. 29, 1898. Cora is a woman of much intelligence, was born Aug. 31, 1866, in Ohio; daughter of Henry and Martha Jane (King) Snyder; the father was born May 13, 1831, died Apr. 4, 1914; the mother born June 18, 1834, died Nov. 21, 1911. Joseph and Cora are comfortably situated on their own farm, near Bluffton, Indiana, their success being due to their industry and good judgment. They have both been zealous christians from their youth.

Edmonson R. P. Vinnedge born Nov. 28, 1871, married Nora Alice Pence, Apr. 18, 1893; are parents of three children, Glennis Oaka born Nov. 20, 1894, died Oct. 24, 1907; Florence O., born Nov.

10, 1897, and Hazel Pauline, born July 16, 1900, now in high school at Converse. Nora Alice born Mar. 31, 1874, her parents, Joseph S. and Melinda Pence, Joseph Born Jan. 9, 1847, Melinda, Nov. 21, 1852, retired farmers, now live in Converse. Nora is an ideal wife and mother, and Edmonson one of Grant county's up-to-date farmers. Florence O. married Verlin Jacob June 2, 1917. Verlin born Sept. 26, 1893, son of Henry and Belle Jacob.

Dora (Vinnedge) Warnock born Mar. 11, 1869, married Schuyler Warnock, brother of Wm. S. above recorded, born Feb. 10, 1872. To them were born four sons: Vern, born Mar. 8, 1893; Cletis, born Apr. 2, 1896; Ernest, born Feb. 20, 1901, and Ferrel, born Aug. 29, 1906, all good boys, and still at home assisting their father on his large and well improved farm in Howard county, Ind. Vern married Maggie Clair Sept. 1, 1917.

Lena Elizabeth (Vinnedge) Hiatt born Nov. 25, 1874, married May 25, 1895, to John Frederick Hiatt, born May 23, 1873, "a fine man" his wife writes me, and she knows. Two children came to bless their home: Ira Russell, Oct. 4, 1896, and Grace M. E., Jan. 14, 1903. John's father, Ira, born Sept. 27, 1845, in Ohio. His mother, Mildred Ann (Cropper) born Sept. 5, 1847. Fred is a man of great worth in his community, being very prominent in church and other affairs, is well educated, graduated from high school and attended college at Terre Haute, Ind., and taught a number of years; now lives on the old Vinnedge homestead near Converse, Ind., where they now own a well improved farm of 180 acres.

---

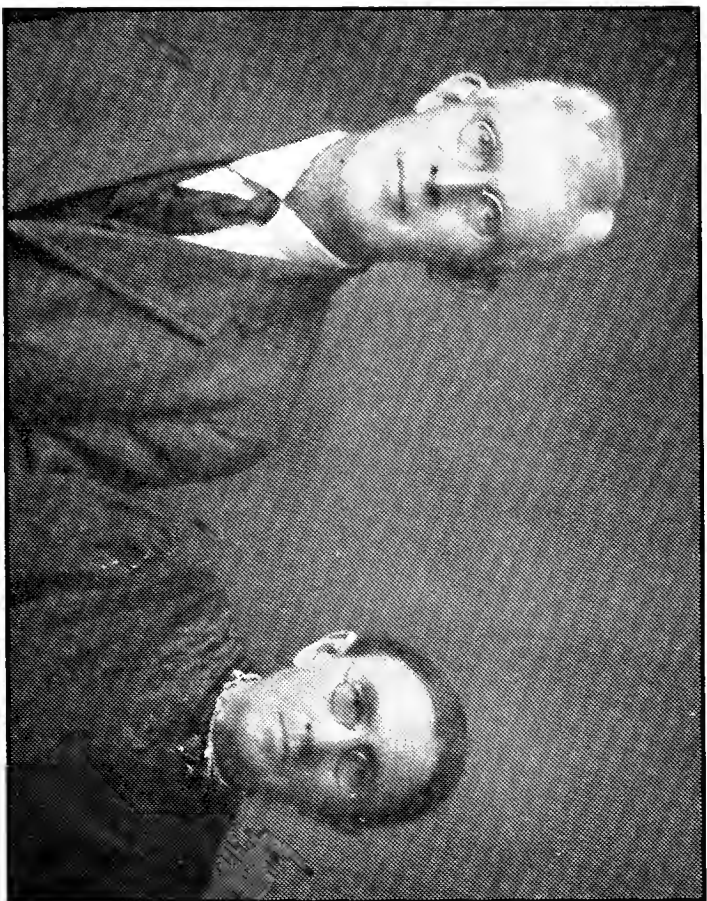
Mary Henrietta (Powell) Ladd, daughter of Joseph and Margaret Powell, was born Nov. 23, 1841. Her childhood days are most interestingly described in her contribution to her father's life sketch. Nov. 29, 1861, she was joined in marriage to Boyd Ladd and this union was blessed with nine children: Olive, Margaret, Frank, Caroline, Linda, a little daughter who died in infancy, Arlington, Boyd, Jr., and baby Joe, who died at the age of nine months. Boyd Ladd was born July 19, 1837, in Wayne county, Ind., son of William

and Isabelle Ladd, noble christian people; his parents died before he was grown and Boyd lived with his brother, Cicero, till his marriage, when he and his young wife settled down to make for themselves a happy home, but in '63, he answered his country's call, enlisting in Co. C, 151 I. V. I., and faithfully served till the end of the war. To Boyd and Mary Ladd belong the honor of having the longest line of descendants of any of their generation, which distinction was accorded Finley Powell, their progeny numbering, counting sons and daughters-in-law, seventy-one, all of whom unite in giving all due glory and honor to their most noble, unselfish, true christian, and most lovingly affectionate parents, Mary and Boyd Ladd. The aged father was called home May 27, 1916. He always took a great interest in his children, being very anxious that each receive a good education. He seemed to have a boy's heart and enjoyed every innocent pleasure with his children. He never seemed to grow old as the years rolled by, but entered happily into the lives of each of the grand and great grand children. The mother now lives alone in a little country home near her son, Boyd, where, if all should not go well, all she has to do is to touch a button and send an electric call to her son.

---

Olive Isabelle (Ladd) Bryant, born July 6, 1863, had the usual experiences of the pioneer times in going to the old log school house by the "blazed way," using the old McGuffey's school books, goose quill pens, etc. She finished her schooling at the Marion Normal school, and was engaged in teaching till her marriage to William Bryant in Oct. 1881. They lived 20 years on a farm near where Swayzee now stands; where to them were born Ozro, Roscoe, Boyd, Edmond, Clayton and Ethel; and later while living on a farm in Howard county, Gaile E. and Orpha H. came to gladden their home. While living there their son, Boyd, passed away. After six years they moved back to near Swayzee, where they resided four years. Their next move was to about 11 miles south of Fort Wayne where in four months the husband and father was stricken with





MR. AND MRS. BOYD LADD



pneumonia and in 10 days passed away. William Bryant was born near Mooreland, Ind., Dec. 20, 1857, and died Feb. 22, 1913. He was the son of Edmond and Esther (Downing) Bryant; the former died in 1908, the mother living to the age of 87, died in 1917. William was a christian from early life, was an affectionate and indulgent husband and father, and his noble life was an example the descendants may well pattern after.

Ozro Bryant, born July 15, 1882, received a good common school education, was married to Effie Echelbarger in Sept., 1901. She is the daughter of Jarrett and Sarah (Covault) Echelberger. Laura Effie was born on a farm in Howard county, Ind., July 2, 1881. To them have been born four children: Myrtle, Frances, Vernon and Gaynelle Isabelle. Ozro is right up to the front in farming and raising fine stock, and is doing "his bit" for his country in its awful struggle for "world democracy." Myrtle Bryant was born July 6, 1902, graduated from the public schools and now is in high school work. She is a bright, healthy and happy girl. Frances Pearl Bryant, born Mar. 1, 1905, is a bright, energetic girl and last year (1917) farm help being so scarce, she ran the tractor and cut 60 acres of oats and helped put up the hay, but the best of all her mother says: "she is a very sweet dispositioned child." Vernon Bryant, born June 20, 1911, a bright boy, and is never happier than when trying to make the gasoline engine go. Gaynelle Bryant was born June 21, 1916, rather delicate, but quick and bright.

Roscoe Dee Bryant, born Dec. 8, 1883, married in 1905, Feb., to Nellie Helms, daughter of Albert and Jemima (Turner) Helms. Nellie was born Sept. 23, 1886, graduated from the common schools and later attended high school at Point Isabelle. Three little girls have come to make their home happy: Zelma Leota, born June 20, 1906; Wilma Lorene, born Oct. 9, 1909, and Olive Madene, born June 14, 1912, and they are just the kind of girls that make parents happy. Roscoe is a man of sterling worth

in his community and after his wife and girls, horses come next, he owning the prize horses of that part of the country.

Boyd Bryant born Dec. 2, 1885, had a bright mind and was well up in learning, when his health gave way and Dec. 21, 1907, he was called home.

Edmond V. Bryant, born Sept. 30, 1889, graduated from school and also from Dodgers Telegraph institute. Worked at telegraphing but his health failing, he went back to the farm where he is gradually gaining back his health. In 1910 he was married to Martha Michaels, daughter of Charles and Meree Michaels. Martha was born in Chicago, Mar. 10, 1891. There may be as good wives and mothers as Martha, but few better. To them have come three boys, Raymond Lee, born Feb. 15, 1911; Robert Earl, born Jan. 2, 1914, and the same day his little spirit flew away, and Kenneth Paul, born Jan. 26, 1917.

Clayton Dale Bryant, born Mar. 26, 1893, he answered the call of the farm (About the highest calling of these momentous times) and is now comfortably located on a farm near Sweetzer. Oct. 28, 1912, he went into a life partnership with Lena Starbuck, daughter of Nathan and Anne (Murry) Starbuck. Lena was born Dec. 27, 1891. After receiving a good education she entered the printing office of the Swayzee Press, where she remained five years. She is a kind, frugal wife and mother, as they now have two children: Alma Rose, born Aug. 18, 1913, who seems to have the determination of some of her English ancestors; William Nathan, born Feb. 3, 1917. The only namesake of his grandfather.

Ethel (Bryant) Hite, born October 1, 1895, graduated from Swayzee schools, was married to Raymond V. Hite in Feb., 1912, son of Julius and Letitia (Maple) Hite, was born in May, 1893, graduated from high school at the age of 19, when he commenced teaching. Was in the employ of the Union Tractor Co. for a number of years; at present is with the Bell Telephone Co., at Kokomo. Oct. 23, 1915, a pretty little black eyed girl came to their home, bringing joy and sunshine; her name is Onda Elvira.

Gaile Esther Bryant was born Jan. 15, 1904, graduated from the public schools at 13 and is now in high school; she has much musical talent and is a great comfort to her mother.

Orpha Hester Bryant, born Dec. 3, 1906. She is in school and is very enthusiastic over earning money to buy "thrift stamps." and is a source of much pleasure to her mother.

Margaret Ida (Ladd) Life, born Sept. 30, 1865, attended home schools and Marion Normal school, taught five terms in the public schools. She was married Mar. 25, 1885, to James Finley Life, son of Christian and Ruth (Elliot) Life, sturdy christian people who lived near Converse, Ind. James was born Aug. 12, 1862. After his marriage lived on a farm northwest of Swayzee, later moved to Fairmont, where he was engaged in the real estate business, besides looking after his farms. In 1915, sold his business interest in Fairmont and opened up a real estate and loan office in Marion, Ind. They still reside in Fairmont. James, besides being a successful business man is one of the foremost in church and Sunday school work, for many years being Sunday school superintendent. The mother has done her full part in making their happy home, caring for her children as only an affectionate christian mother can. To them were born four children, Orus F., Mary G., Von Powell and Paul.

Orus Frank was born on the farm Feb. 8, 1886, Fairmont high school graduate, and DePauw university graduate. Dec. 3, 1911, he took for a life partner Hazel Garretson, who was also a DePauw university graduate. Orus has a fine position, being in charge of the real estate and loan department in the Kokomo Trust Co., at Kokomo, Ind., where they have a fine and happy home, all the more happy because on Nov. 3, 1916, a new Life came into existence, John G., they named him.

Mary Glennis (Life) Vesly, born June 30, 1887, graduated from Fairmont high school and DePauw university, was married Nov. 11, 1911, to Richard Morison Vesley, of Fort Wayne, Ind. Their home has been made brighter twice, first when Mary Margaret came, July

19, 1913. and again on July 22, 1915, by the arrival of William Joseph. Richard graduated from Ann Arbor law school and at the time of his marriage was in the Vesly law firm. They are pleasantly located in their modern home on Forest Park Blvd. Mr. Vesly is a successful corporation lawyer. He was elected a member of the 1917-1918 Indiana legislature.

Von Powell Life was born Dec. 2, 1889, graduated from the Fairmont high school and is at the DePauw university at present.

Paul Christian Life, born June 6, 1903, is now a student in the Fairmont high school.

Frank Joseph Ladd, born Dec. 12, 1868, was married Dec. 21, 1888, to Cora Lee, who was born Sept. 26, 1871. Frank is one of Indiana's successful farmers, owning a well improved farm near Swayzee. Four boys were born to them, Paul, Joe, Wayne and Franklin. The boys are all high school graduates excepting the youngest, who is attending high school at Swayzee.

Paul John Ladd born Sept. 25, 1890, married Eleanor Moorman Dec. 6, 1911, who was born Apr. 4, 1892, and is the daughter of Benjamine S. and Mary (Hay) Moorman. The father, born 1856, the mother, 1862, retired farmers living in Amboy, Ind. Paul lives on his farm near Swayzee and they are the happy parents of four little bright Hoosiers: Eleanor Pauline, born Nov. 15, 1912; Angeline Beryl, Mar. 26, 1914; Mary Virginia, Sept. 7, 1915, and Franklin Gilbert, Dec. 15, 1916.

Joe Ladd was born May 10, 1892, married Dec. 11, 1912, to Hallie Delight Peterson, born July 2, 1893, daughter of James C. and Josephine Elizabeth (Arehart) Peterson. James born June 3, 1840, the mother, born Dec. 12, 1857, died Jan. 12, 1911. Joseph is a happy, contented farmer and rejoices in the birth June 16, 1914, of Cedric Peterson Ladd.

Wayne Ladd was born Jan. 2, 1900. In 1917, Dec. 10, he enlisted in the aviation service and is now (April, 1918) in training at San Antonio, Tex.

Franklin was born June 10, 1905.

Caroline (Ladd) Minor, born Dec. 12, 1871, graduated from common school, attended at Amboy academy, taught a number of terms, worked in a newspaper office in Indianapolis three years. March 16, 1895, married Ulyssis K. Minor, and commenced house keeping in Amboy, where Mr. Minor was engaged in the grain business. To this union were born six children, Mary, Tarissa, John, Nina, Margaret and Fannie.

Mary Amelia and Tarissa Joyce graduated from Lafayette high school and are now bookkeepers for the Indiana Wagon Co., at Lafayette, where the father also has a position. Mary born July 11, 1896, and Joyce, Feb. 22, 1898.

John B., born Aug. 21, 1900. During his second year in high school he enlisted when but 17 years old, in the medical corps.

Nina Ruth, born July 29, 1904, and the twins, Margaret Hazel and Fannie Helen, were born Sept. 14, 1906. All are making good in school.

Of the family, their Aunt Margaret writes, "All are church workers and theirs is an interesting, happy home," which the writer will add means "Multum in parvo."

Linda Ladd, born June 9, 1874, was a particularly bright child, but had the whooping cough when eight years old. The coughing affected her nerves, but only slightly at first. She graduated from the common school, but the disease developed and ruined her health and Dec. 16, 1917, a kind Providence came to her relief and took her where suffering never comes.

Arlington Ladd, born Dec. 27, 1878, graduated from Marion Normal school, and after his conversion at the age of 20 years, he felt it his duty to preach the gospel, and attended the Moody Bible institute, and later took a course at Depau university, but on account of failing health had to go to Colorado, where he preached two years, then returned to Indiana where his health again failed; then he went to Texas but had to give up preaching on account of a throat trouble. He is now teaching and farming at Driscoll, Tex.

He was married in 1913, to Pauline Schostag, and to them was born one child, Boyd, born 1915.

Boyd Ladd, Jr., was born June 3, 1882, received a good common school education, entered the R. F. D. mail service in 1902, in which he is still engaged. First carried the mail on horseback, next by cart, then by buggy, then by R. F. D. wagon, and now by auto. Boyd was married Dec. 31, 1907, to Fern Cate, daughter of George W. and Malissa Emily (Wimmer) Cate. She was born Apr. 20, 1882, is a woman of much intelligence and a graduate of the Medal Contest system of the National W. C. T. U. of America. She and her husband both followed the pious examples of their parents, and early in life became christians. They have a beautiful home near Swayzee, Ind. To them have come three welcome little strangers, as lively, healthy and bright a trio as any parent could desire. George Herbert, born Dec. 24, 1908; Mary Elizabeth, born Dec. 16, 1912; Margaret Emily, born Dec. 8, 1916.

---

Louisa Jane (Powell) Morris, born Nov. 23, 1843, third daughter of Joseph and Margaret Powell. When she was six, her parents moved to the Indiana woods, and as the older children were all girls, they spent many days gathering brush, helping their father in the clearing; and in her play hours she would gather moss for her play house carpet, and doll beds. The blazed way to school, she well remembers, as the other experiences so graphically depicted by her sister, Mary in her father's sketch. Jan 25, 1866, she was married to John Bowers Morris, locating on a farm near her father's, and after two years moved to Carroll county, Mo., but returned to Indiana after five years, to a farm southeast of Converse, where the children all grew up, and where, after a long and lingering illness, on May 6, 1894, the affectionate husband and father passed away. After the marriage of her children, the mother retired to a cozy little home in Swayzee, where she lives in peace and quiet, with good health and a strong faith in God, doing little acts of kindness to all around her. John B. Morris was a man of strict



Integrity, a true christian. He was born Jan. 15, 1838, served three years in the Civil war, which greatly undermined his health, and at last caused his death, May 26, 1904. To them were born six children, Frank, Rosa, Hattie, Nellie, Conrad and Mary.

Frank Paul Morris born Nov. 15, 1867, attended DePau university seven years in preparatory and college work, later took a two years course at the Drew Theological school. He joined the M. E. church at the age of 17, in which church he is now a minister of much note. He married Gaile Johnsonbaugh, July 31, 1902, a woman particularly endowed to be a helpmeet in his life's work. Frank gives great credit to his grandfather and mother Powell, and his loving mother and father, for their pious and worthy teaching, and examples in his early life. And here allow me to add, the compiler of this book feels that if he never does anything better than to hand down to the descendants of our pious ancestry the inspiring examples of their lives and teaching, he will not have lived in vain. Frank writes of a happy experience they had, thus: "It was the privilege of myself and wife to receive and accept an invitation to preach through a Holiness convention held in England three years ago, which we much appreciated. While there, it was our privilege to stand at the grave of Wesley, study his work and trace his foot steps, and feel anew the force of his life." In closing his letter he adds, "I praise God for good ancestors, and may the Lord bless all our people."

Rosa Bell (Morris) Kelley, born Jan. 25, 1870, married Nov. 21, 1889, to Samuel Kelley, who was born May 5, 1864, son of James and Susannah Kelley, the former born in Indiana, 1828, his wife in Ohio, Dec. 17, 1834. They were farmers and of Scotch-Irish descent. Samuel is a very successful and up-to-date farmer and stock raiser, owns a large farm and fine home. To this union were born eight children: Belvia, Dale, Carol, Athol V., Morris, Blanch, Blonde and Beulah. The mother writes: "We are all active workers in the Church of Christ at Mentone, Ind., and we are trying to

bring up our family so they will be self dependent and useful men and women."

Belvia Donnis, born Feb. 16, 1891, graduated from Warsaw high school, took normal work at Valparaiso university, taught school three years before her marriage in 1911, to David W. Henderson, born July 19, 1889, in Atwood, where he is engaged in railroad work. They are the proud parents of two little girls, Vada Grace, born Nov. 11, 1911, and Pauline, born Feb. 9, 1915.

Dale Leon Kelley, born June 21, 1892, graduated from Warsaw high school 1910, has taken 3½ years work at Winona college and is teaching, at present (1917) is principal of Burket high school. Later, (1918), he enlisted, his name in on the Honor Roll.

Carol Ilene Kelley, born Feb. 1, 1896, graduated from Mentone high school in 1916, has taken normal work at Winona and at present is teaching at Atwood. Later, he enlisted, his name will be found on the Roll of Honor.

Athol Vere, born Aug. 8, 1897, a graduate from Mentone high school, 1916, and is now taking a four years course in agriculture at Perdue university, at Lafayette, Ind.

Morris Clem Kelley, born July 9, 1899, died May 18, 1902.

Blond Voe, and Blanch Fae, twins, born Mar. 12, 1905, bright girls in 6th grade in school; and Beulah Louise, born Apr. 10, 1912, is now just ready to enter school.

Hattie May Morris was born in Carrolton county, Mo., May 1, 1872. Was married to L. E. Marshall Dec. 31, 1891. Lewis Edgar Marshall was born in Howard county, Ind., May 17, 1870. Husband's parents were Henry L. Marshall, born in 1836, and Elizabeth Powell, born in 1835. Farmers, residing in Howard county, Ind. To L. E. and Hattie Marshall were born five children: Royce, Glen, Cecile, Gerald and Herald.

Royce E. Marshall was born near Point Isabel, Ind., June 9, 1893. Graduated from Swayzee high school in 1911. A graduate of the scientific class of Marion Normal college in 1912. Attended school at Muncie Normal institute in 1913, and is now a senior in

agriculture at Purdue university. Was a member of Battery B, of Purdue and in June, 1916, answered the call for border service. Received an honorable discharge in Sept. 1916. Was married to Mabel E. Weldy, Sept. 7, 1916. She was born in Adams county, Ind., Jan. 15, 1891, daughter of William B. Weldy, born in Adams county, Ind., Nov. 12, 1850, and Elizabeth Hartman, born in Adams county, Ind., April 28, 1851.

Glen L. Marshall was born near Point Isabel, Ind., April 11, 1895. Departed this life Jan. 29, 1906. He is not dead but sleepeth.

"The parents gave with tears and pain  
The one so dearly loved,  
But they knew they would find him safe at last  
In the heavenly home above."

Cecile L. Marshall was born in Point Isabel, Ind., Sept. 12, 1897. Graduated from Converse high school in 1914. Attended school at Muncie Normal institute and Winona college. She is a very successful teacher, just finishing her third year.

Gerald Vaughn Marshall was born in Swayzee, Ind., July 19, 1902. Will finish the grades this year, and is an enthusiast in basketball.

Herald Kyle Marshall was born in Swayzee, Ind., Jan. 4, 1909. He is a third grade pupil in the West Lafayette, Ind., school, and is an excellent worker at school, hoping sometime to be a Purdue graduate.

All are members of the M. E. church. The mother adds: "I do not like to sound the praises of my children, but I am proud of every one of them, and their lives will tell more fully than I, as to what they are and expect to be." They now reside at Greentown, Indiana.

Nellie Bly (Morris) Kelley, born Sept. 17, 1875, graduated from the public school and took a teacher's training course; began teaching at 17, and taught 5 years, then married David Kelley, Aug. 20, 1897. He was born Oct. 3, 1872, was a graduate of Marion Normal college, followed teaching 11 years after his marriage, then

took up farming, now owning a finely improved farm with modern house near Van Buren. Mrs. Kelley is a great church, Sunday school and temperance worker, and they are still much interested in educational work.

Conrad Morris, born Oct. 11, 1878, graduated from high school and the Marion Normal college and later from the Vories' Business college at Indianapolis. Has been teaching 16 years, is a professor of bookkeeping and shorthand, being now and has been for the past six years, principal of the shorthand department of the Rochester (N. Y.) Business institute, a school of national repute. Aug. 18, 1912, married Gladys Pearl Evans, born June 1, 1894, in Indiana, daughter of William Harrison and Lillie May Evans; is a graduate of the Williamsport high school and the Rochester Business institute. Her husband writes, "She is an accomplished stenographer, a good cook, and possesses all the good qualities of the gentler sex with none of its defects"; and who should know better than he. Oh! Happy Man!

Mary Daisy (Morris) King, born Nov. 16, 1881, was educated in the public schools and at Marion Normal school; taught in the public schools, was married Sept. 26, 1903, to Ona Clarence King, son of Alvin and Julia (Lake) King. Mr. King was born Jan. 11, 1880, near Sweetser, Ind., took courses at Marion Normal school and Indianapolis Business college, taught a number of terms and later gave his whole attention to his farm; and is now superintendent of the beet sugar industry of Grant county, is employed by the Holland St. Louis Sugar Co., and is also president of the Sweetser Farmers' State bank. In 1909, May 19, a young "King" came to their home, who will be known as Herman Clinton, a particularly bright and busy boy, already his father's partner and at this date, Nov. 1, 1917, has \$450 invested in first liberty loan.

---

John C. Powell, son of Joseph and Margaret Powell, born in Ohio Dec. 30, 1845, died May 18, 1848.





MR. AND MRS. LEWIS POWELL

Francis Powell, son of Joseph and Margaret Powell, born Mar. 17, 1848. Enlisted in the war the latter part of 1863. May 18, 1864, he died at home having been brought home on account of sickness contracted in the service.

---

Lewis, son of Joseph and Margaret Powell, born Feb. 4, 1850. Ask Lewis to tell you about the dense forests, swamps, corduroy and mud roads, log cabins, stumps, and ague of early Indiana, and he will be able to interest you, I'll venture. He was first married to Sarah Wimmer, and to them one child, Viola, was born.

April 3, 1879, he married Maryetta Beall and to this union five children were born, Lloyd, Merle, Edwin, Joseph and Melva. Lewis and Maryetta by hard work, good judgment and rigid economy have been very prosperous financially, and have liberally aided their children in securing good homes. Maryetta born June 5, 1857, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Abraham Beall; Abraham died Feb. 1, 1916, aged 84 years, and his wife, Sept. 16, 1915, aged 80. They were very successful farmers and pious christians. Maryetta, the writer from a personal knowledge, does not hesitate to say, is one of God's noble women and boys never had a more affectionate, unselfish, devoted christian mother than she.

Viola Powell born Sept. 13, 1873, from early childhood lived with her grandparents, Joseph and Margaret Powell, who loved her as their own child, because of her kindly ways and loving care of them in their last days. After her grandmother's death she lived with her father till her marriage, Apr. 6, 1893, to Wm. M. Beall, who was born Dec. 27, 1864, son of Abram Beall. To them was born one son, Pearl, Feb. 22, 1894, graduated from high school, since which time he has been helping run his father's place. He is a very estimable young man.

Lloyd Powell, born Dec. 19, 1881. In 1902, Oct. 15, he married Jennie L. Larrison, and to them have been born three bright little girls, Goldie Marie, born Sept. 16, 1903; Genevia Edith, born Oct. 23, 1909, and Ruth Etta, born Oct. 13, 1917. Lloyd is an industrious,

successful young farmer, living on his own farm near Converse. Jennie, born June 11, 1880, daughter of John Smith and Mary Ida May (McCoy) Larrison; John, born in Indiana, Jan. 2, 1854; Mary in Ohio, Oct. 7, 1859. Jennie is one of Indiana's grandest women.

Mearl Powell born May 10, 1883, married Bessie Overman Feb. 23, 1905. To them were born five children, Jenette born March 20, 1906; Glenis Oct. 15, 1908; Robert M., Mar. 26, 1911; Harrold, June 15, 1913, and Wendall, born Feb. 3, 1915, died Mar. 12, 1915. Bessie, born Oct. 21, 1884, daughter of Lindley E. and Ellen (Larrison) Overman; Lindley born Apr. 3, 1860, died Nov. 14, 1909. Helen born Jan. 15, 1864—English and Irish. Lewis writes: "My daughters-in-law are all dandy women" and if a father-in-law says it, no one will doubt it. They own the farm his grandfather Powell entered, which was all woods in 1849.

Edward Powell was born Sept. 16, 1885. He like his brothers, chose to be a farmer, and the great day of his life came Aug. 23, 1905, when he and Rosa Woodmancy were made one. Two bright little faces now gladden the home. Thelma came July 1, 1907, and Meredith Dec. 23, 1912. Rosa born Oct. 19, 1884, daughter of W. S. and Annie (Noble) Woodmancy; W. S. born in Ohio, Oct. 26, 1839, died Mar. 24, 1911. Annie born Oct. 1, 1841. Edward's are comfortably located on a 200-acre farm near Converse.

Joseph Abraham Powell, (Lewis' son) born Nov. 21, 1889, married Dec. 4, 1909, to Maud Larrison, and to this union were born three children, Gerald Lewis, born Dec. 6, 1910; Francis Lee, Sept. 23, 1912; Floyd Gilbert, Sept. 21, 1914. Maud, born Sept. 20, 1888, sister of Joseph's brother Lloyd's wife. All was well in their prosperous and happy home, until on July 5, 1916, when the loving and devoted mother lost her life in a runaway accident, leaving the father and his little boys sorrowing and disconsolate.

Melva, only daughter of Lewis and Maryetta Powell, born July 26, 1891, was the idol of the home, but a mysterious Providence called her home in August, 1898.



Henry C. Powell, son of Joseph and Margaret Powell, was born Mar. 19, 1853, in the little log cabin in the woods, built by his father in 1849; was united in marriage Oct. 19, 1876, to Minerva E. Wintz, and to them were born four children, Heskett Earle, born 1877, Aug. 15, died Sept. 3, 1877; Homer E., Lulu M., and Ethel D. They lived on the farm and were very successful, and about the year 1886 moved to Wichita, Kans., but remained only one year; returned to Indiana and bought a farm near Plevana, where his son Homer now lives, Henry buying another farm near Sycamore, where he now resides. They have an ideal home, but the good father is in very ill health. The mother is a very excellent woman, a kind and attentive wife, and a loving and affectionate mother, was born Aug. 20, 1855, daughter of Daniel and Sabina Wintz.

Homer E. Powell was born Feb. 16, 1879, graduated in common school, married Etta E. Speck, Mar. 3, 1901. They moved on the home place and are succeeding finely, and are the proud parents of three lively children: Vera F., born Apr. 17, 1905; Wayne B., Mar. 19, 1907, and Eloise, born Oct. 13, 1911. Etta E. Speck knows just how to do her part on the farm: was born Dec. 8, 1879. Her parents were Harvey and Sarah Speck.

Lulu M. (Powell) Riggs born Nov. 17, 1880, was married Oct. 18, 1904, to Curtis J. Riggs, a farmer, born Oct. 9, 1878, son of Asbury and Lavina Riggs. They have three boys that make a lively home—Wilbert, born Aug. 21, 1905; Herman, Sept. 8, 1909, and Glen Sept. 29, 1914. Mr. Riggs is making good on his farm.

Ethel D. (Powell) Cates, born Apr. 16, 1888, was married Feb. 2, 1910, to Charles E. Cates, who was born Mar. 2, 1889, son of Clarkson and Alice (Bulen) Cates. Four children came to make glad their hearts and home—Velma Lorene, born Aug. 20, 1910; Clarence Wilson came Oct. 19, 1912; Russell Leonard, Feb. 12, 1915, and Charles Lewis Powell. They are also fortunate in being farmers and are comfortably situated and have great reason to be a happy family. Before marriage, Charles taught school for a number of years; they now live near Sycamore, where they own a nice farm.

Wm. Ballard ,husband of Ella (Powell) Ballard, was born in Clinton county, O., July 1, 1853. He was the son of David Falkner and Priscilla (Lewis) Ballard. David Falkner born in Ohio, Feb. 4, 1819, died Oct. 14, 1905; his wife born Apr. 4, 1824, died Aug. 4, 1871. Wm. first learned photography, but after five years he gave it up and became a farmer, and Feb. 27, 1879, he entered into a life partnership with a neighbor girl, Ella Powell, they becoming the parents of six children—Guy, Von, Hadessa, Blanch, Margaret and Nellie. A year after their marriage they bought a farm 3 miles southwest of Converse, which they cleared of the virgin forest, and by hard work, good management and economy, added to it and improved, till at the present time it is very valuable, (worth \$250.00 per acre). Through all these strenuous years they never failed, with their family, to meet at the Friends church for worship and Sunday school. In 1906 they rented the farm and moved to Amboy, where they could the better educate their children. Soon after moving to town he joined his son Guy in the lumber business. Wm. Ballard is a man of sterling worth, unostentatious and ever ready to do a kindness whenever an opportunity presents itself. Ella, wife of Wm. Ballard, born Mar. 26, 1855, daughter of Joseph and Margaret Powell. She lived with her parents until her marriage, working as only farmer girls do, fitting herself for a useful life and a true wife and mother. To what extent she succeeded, I will let her children say. Guy writes: "She has a big mother heart, and whatever good I may ever do, will be largely the result of the training and examples of my dear parents, and by God's help. I hope so to live that they may never be ashamed of me."

Blanch writes: "My childhood days were spent on the farm, under the careful care and direction of a very conscientious mother and father, for which I am very thankful. Their examples and advice to we children, has always been to make our lives as useful as possible.

Henry Guy, eldest son of Wm. and Ella Ballard, was born Mar. 14, 1881. Guy writes his own sketch thus: "Being half Powell, and

fearing the name Ballard will become extinct, as my and my only brother Von's boys are all girls, I will add my mite to this book, hoping sometime my grandchildren will read in it of their illustrious ancestors, and be glad and proud they have a drop of Powell blood in their veins. After teaching school several terms, I engaged in the lumber business, and about the same time (Mar. 22, 1905) I went into partnership with Minnie Rose, and in both ventures have had good success, especially in the latter." At present they are the proud parents of three of the brightest and best little girls in Hoosierdom. Vera born Jan. 17, 1906; Doratha born Dec. 21, 1907, and LuVine born Sept. 25, 1911. Minnie (Rose) born Mar. 22, 1878, was the daughter of Stephen S. and Luvina (Nay) Rose. Stephen was a soldier in the Great Rebellion, died 1913, and his wife died in 1914.

Von David, son of Wm. and Ella Ballard, born Nov. 27, 1884. Farm life was always to his liking and stock raising had charms for him, it being his especial pride to get behind a team of good horses. Dec. 28, 1904, he married Maud Elizabeth Graff and commenced farming on a place adjoining his father's, where Esther Levon was born Apr. 26, 1906, and Florence Catherine, Aug. 20, 1910. In Dec., 1910, he moved on his father's farm which, in connection with his own, he is now managing very successfully. Maud (Graff) was born July 11, 1884. Her parents were John and Catherine (Kempf) Graff. Her mother died when she was yet a girl, and the cares of the household rested on her, which only the better qualified her to be the successful farmer's wife she now is. She is of German descent.

Chas. Alfred Larrison, husband of Dessa (Ballard) Larrison, was born June 19, 1883. He lived with his parents, where he formed the habits of thrift and industry, so that he soon had a farm of his own to take his bride after their marriage Dec. 11, 1907, where they have ever since resided, happy and contented. Five times their home has been brightened by new arrivals—June 25, 1909, Emma Pauline came; Oct. 9, 1910, Donald Ray; Feb. 14, 1914, Glen:

Virginia Ruth Sept. 7, 1915, and Fay Louise July 28, 1917—all healthy, bright children. Hedessa (Ballard) daughter of Wm. and Ella Ballard, born June 19, 1887. She graduated from the Amboy high school and taught a number of terms. Fred Larrison's parents were Theodore and Mary Emily (Lamb) Larrison; Theodore born Feb. 10, 1856; Mary Emily Lamb born Aug. 26, 1861; died Oct. 14, 1905.

Blanche (Ballard) Overman, daughter of Wm. and Ella Ballard, born Sept. 8, 1890. She writes: "Since my graduation from high school in 1909, I have been trying to find what my vocation in life should be. After spending two years in college and two years in business, I at last decided it was my calling to be a farmer's wife, especially since the right farmer, Vernon B. Overman, whom I had known since childhood, was calling. We were married Apr. 3, 1914, and live on our own little farm, where we are planning to spend the remainder of our lives as happily as we have the first few weeks. Later, Aug. 21, 1917, Blanche became a mother when little Harriet Catherine was born, but she only tarried a day, when her little spirit took its flight. The writer and his wife, two weeks later stood by the bed side of Blanche, where we were greeted with a smile, her pale face looking all the more beautiful because her perfect character was shining through it; even then the angels were hovering around her just waiting to waft her gentle spirit to its home above. Three weeks later and Blanche was gone, and a great host of friends were in the procession that carried her body to its final resting place in the cemetery at Amboy.

Vernon Beamer Overman, born Sept. 15, 1886, near Amboy, was the son of Allan and Anna (Conrad) Overman. He graduated from high school, and attended Earlham college, receiving a good education, as every farmer should have, to reach the highest attainments of life.

Margaret, born Feb. 9, 1895, is the daughter of Wm. and Ella Ballard. After finishing her education in high school and at Earlham college, she commenced teaching and was known as one of

Miami county's most successful teachers. She was married Feb. 24, 1917, to Sherman Hodson, born Sept. 14, 1892, at St. Paul, Nebr., son of Neri and Viola (Ridgeway) Hodson, both born in Indiana. Sherman graduated at Amboy high school, taught school and took a course in agriculture at Minona. They will farm Margaret's father's farm.

Nellie Imogene, born Feb. 23, 1898, is the daughter of Wm. and Ella Ballard. She has graduated from high school, and at present (1917) attending Earlham college. She is musically inclined and is giving music due attention along with her other studies. I may add here that the Ballards are all pious christians of the Friends persuasion, and the writer is indebted to them for kindnesses shown him in many ways on his several visits to their place of late years. Just before going to press I received the following: "Mr. and Mrs. Wm. Ballard announce the marriage of their daughter, Nellie Imogene, to Mr. James Arcule Ankerman on Saturday, April the twenty-seventh, one thousand nine hundred eighteen in Amboy, Indiana."

---

Wm. Rooker Edmond, son of Joseph and Margaret Powell, was born Dec. 18, 1857, married Leah Painter Nov. 29, 1879, and to them were born two children—Maud, who died in childhood, and Francis Verne. Edmond was an ambitious, energetic young man, overtaxed his physical powers, took brain fever and died in three days, in his young manhood, Sept. 3, 1884. Leah, being a woman of good business qualities, made a living at the millinery business and gave her son Verne a good education, which he fully appreciates. In Oct., 1912, she married Harvey W. Pearson, residing in Muncie.

Francis Verne, born July 22, 1883, graduated from high school, took a business course at Indianapolis, started in with the Sefton Mfg. Co., at Anderson, Ind., and worked up to the superintendency of the plant, which employs 500 people. In Oct., 1915, he severed his connection with the Sefton Co., and bought an interest in the Lindley Box and Paper Co., at Marion, Ind. He was made vice

president and secretary of the firm, with offices at Marion and factories at Gas City, Ind., and Marion, making all kinds of paper folding boxes. Jan. 17, 1906, he married Ethel Vernon. To them a son, Francis Andrew, was born, May 20, 1909, a bright boy with promising musical talents. Ethel Gayle born Nov. 6, 1883, graduated from high school, later graduated from the Kindergarten Training school at Indianapolis, taught school in Iowa; also taught at school for feeble minded youths at Fort Wayne. Her parents were early settlers at Anderson, where they have lived since.

---

Alonzo, son of Joseph and Margaret Powell, born May 29, 1860. Received a good common school education; helped on the farm till 1884, Mar. 20, he went into a life partnership with Williametta Cain, locating on a farm where they lived till 1895, then moved to Ohio, where they remained till in 1900 they returned to Indiana, first living at Greentown. In 1903 moved to Indianapolis where he has had several positions, at present is with the Indianapolis Fancy Grocery Co. He is a kind and indulgent christian husband and father.

Williametta was born near Peoria, Ind., in 1863, is an affectionate mother, a loving wife, and has instilled in her large family, christian principles and right ideas. Her mother Elizabeth (Ralston), born in Ohio, July 9, 1837, and died Apr. 18, 1874. Her father, Wm. Stewart Cain, born in Ohio Mar. 7, 1829; he moved with his parents, Frederick and Margaret Cain, to near Peru, Ind., in 1849, when wild animals and Indians abounded. He learned to talk the Indian language, being taught by Frances Slocum, the white woman who was stolen in the east by the Indians when she was a child. He is a devoted christian and at this date (1915) is living with a daughter at Sweetser, Ind. I quote from a sketch written by Williametta thus: "We have had nine children: Edna, born Jan. 7, 1885; Lois, Oct. 6, 1886; Lester, Dec. 14, 1888; Maude, Aug. 18, 1890; Russell, Feb. 25, 1892; India, Jan. 16, 1895; Dalton and Helen (twins) Oct. 21, 1898, and Aline, Aug. 17, 1906. The six eldest were

born on the Powell farm near Converse, the twins in Toledo, O., and Aline in Indianapolis. Russell died Sept. 4, 1893, and Dalton, June 25, 1904. Helen died Oct. 28, 1912. Edna and Maude are hair dressers, having served an apprenticeship and learned the art of hair work in all its varied details, and are proficient artists in their line. At present Maude is located in Louisville, Ky., where she manages a business for the Marlowe Manufacturing Hair Co., of New York city. Lester is a dealer in fancy fruits and vegetables and is doing a good business. Lois is an experienced nurse but at present employed in a drug store. India was a student at the Central Business college here in Indianapolis until May 6, 1916, when she married John B. Wickard, of New York city. On Apr. 26, 1917, a son was born (Charles Benjamin Wickard). Mr. Wickard's father was for years society editor of the New York Herald, leaving that position about the year of 1900 to accept a similar position on a Boston newspaper. His mother, Lennie (Power) Wickard, was a descendant of an old English family, which came to this country about the year of 1850 and located near Indianapolis."

---

Caroline Margaret (Powell) Philips, youngest daughter of Joseph and Margaret Powell, born Dec. 15, 1862, grew to young womanhood with her parents, having the experiences and schooling of those days. When she was 19 she visited her parents' people in Ohio, where she became acquainted with a very estimable young man, James Philips, to whom, two years later, she was married, Apr. 17, 1884, and commenced housekeeping near Lafayette, O., where her husband owned a farm, though he taught school for a number of years. In 1890 they sold the farm and moved to Lafayette where he was engaged in the mercantile business eight years, then moved to a farm of 204 acres, near Wesley Chapel, where the husband taught school in winter at the old Powell school house. In 1902 they bid a last farewell to the old Ohio hills and moved to Indiana, where they bought a large farm not far from Converse, where they are pleasantly located. Carrie seems to have inherited

a full measure of the piety, love and tender affection of her ancestors. To them were born seven children: Leora, Joseph, Elva, Glen, Rose, Etta and Mildred, and they too are a credit to their ancestors—all intelligent, industrious and christian children. The father, James, was born May 11, 1858, son of Simeon and Phebe (Shaw) Philips, the former born Mar. 13, 1878, died June 2, 1859; the latter born Feb. 16, 1822, died May 18, 1887. Simeon was son of Richard and Francina (Hart) Philips, born 1764, died 1817, and born 1770, died 1828; Richard son of Theophilus and Abigail Philips, born 1740, died 1825; born 1748, died 1817 respectively—all natives of New Jersey and Connecticut. James' great grandfather, John Hart, was one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence.

Leora May (Philips) Norman, daughter of James and Carrie Philips, born Mar. 25, 1885, has a good education, graduated from Lafayette high school, taught school at Mier, Indiana, two years, was married Oct. 16, 1907, to an Ohio school mate, Nolen Clifford Norman, and in 1909, Jan. 12, Nellie Irene came to gladden their home, and Apr. 30, 1911, Darlene Fern was born. They live in Marion, Ind., where Mr. Norman is engaged in business. His parents were John Fowler and Elizabeth Norman; grand parents James and Eliza Norman. He was born July 12, 1884. Leora writes: "We are proud of our ancestors and prouder that they were christian people. We belong to the U. B. church and are trying to bring our children up in the faith of our forefathers."

Joseph Vernon Philips, born Apr. 12, 1888, attended school and helped on the farm till Feb. 9, 1909, when he went into partnership with Anna Welker, and now the firm has another member, Earnest Eldon, born Mar. 23, 1914. They are successful farmers, now residing near Bellevue, Mich., where they are very pleasantly located; own 135 acres. Anna was born Aug. 10, 1890, her parents were Hiram and Mary Welker, who live with Vernon.

Elva Lucile (Philips) Hudlow, born Dec. 31, 1890, graduated from high school at Somerset, taught five years, married Leno Hud-



low Mar. 30, 1915. They live on their farm near Bellevue, Mich., and who should fare better than the farmer, when at present, (Apr. 1918) in Chicago, wheat is worth \$3.10 per bu., corn \$1.72, cattle \$16.80 per cwt., hogs 18c per lb., butter 45c per lb., eggs 40c per dozen. Elva and Leno are looking forward to a bright future. Leno was born Oct. 25, 1894, son of Asa Hudlow. Later (June 1, 1918), I have the following from Elva's mother: "Elva has a baby girl, born Apr. 5, 1918; beautiful and brown eyed, name Mildred Maxine."

Glen Powell Philips, born Dec. 15, 1892, good education, graduate of Huntington Business college, was employed three years in the office of a Mansfield, O., Mfg. Co. Returning to Indiana married Bertha Shockey, May 28, 1913, and to this union have been born two boys, Harold Burton born Apr. 18, 1914, and Kenneth Merton born Jan. 5, 1917. Glen is a progressive farmer and especially interested in raising fine stock. Bertha is a woman of kindly disposition, was born June 1, 1888, daughter of Nelson and Tamason (Thompson) Shockey, father b. May 31, 1866; mother June 19, 1867.

Rose (Philips) Graham born Apr. 4, 1895, graduated from high school when 16 years old, married Sept. 20, 1916, to Ira B. Graham, born June 11, 1890, son of Jacob and Lona Graham, Virginians, is a prominent electrical engineer of Tipton, Ind. I quote in part from their wedding notice as follows: "While Miss Mildred Philips rendered the sweet strains of Menselssohn's wedding march, the bridal couple entered the room down a ribboned aisle and took their places under an arch of clematis and asters. The bride was dressed in a pale blue taffeta, carried a shower bouquet of Killarney roses and wore a beautiful bridal veil. A delicious three course supper was served immediately after the ceremony. The bride is the daughter of Mr. and Mrs. James F. Philips, she is accomplished and has a host of friends whose best wishes accompany her to her new home."

Etta Beatrice (Philips) White, was born Nov. 7, 1898, a graduate of Somerset high school, is the tallest of her sisters and the

jolliest, but she did turn white at her wedding, Aug. 30, 1916, when she was united in marriage to her schoolmate, Lorin D. White, who was born Mar. 19, 1897, only child of Henry and Clara White, well to do farmers, and with hopes high and prospects bright, they are cozily located on a farm near Vernon, Ind.

Mildred Philips, youngest daughter, was born Oct. 24, 1901, is tall with blue eyes and brown curls; is a high school student at Tipton; gets fine grades and is quite an accomplished musician.





MRS. LOUISA W. KIMBALL

## Moses and Louisa (Howell) Kimball and their Descendants

---

Moses Kimball was born in Tuscarawas county, O., Feb. 15, 1815. He was the son of Abner and Nancy Jeffreys Kimball. Abner was born in Massachusetts July 2, 1782; he was a great Methodist and his house was the general stopping place, on extra church occasions, for the visiting brethren. He resided in Tuscarawas county, where he died June 29, 1870. Nancy J., his wife, was born Nov. 12, 1790. She was a very kind hearted and good woman, as her grand children remember her, and how well they remember the "sugar eggs" she used to give them, that were made by filling an egg shell with maple sugar, as they would be boiling it off, in the sugar camps. She died May 2, 1854, and she and her husband were both buried in the old home grave yard near where they had lived so many years. Abner Kimball was the son of Moses and Jemima (Clements) Kimball, m. Oct. 16, 1771. Moses, Sr., was born in England, Nov. 8, 1747. He was an officer in the War of Independence and in the battle of Bunker Hill received a wound in his hand. He died Nov. 9, 1826. His wife, Jemina, was born Sept. 4, 1753, died Oct. 5, 1809. Moses Jr., the subject of this sketch, was a farmer, a man of fine appearance, being about six feet tall and weighing 240 lbs., with black hair and eyes. .

For several years after the marriage of Moses Kimball to Louisa Powell in March, 1838, they resided in Coshocton, O. In the year 1851 many wagon loads of people were migrating to the west and middle west as this new country afforded far greater opportunities for the industrious pioneers, although the hardships were greater and the educational advantages undersirable. So, in order to open a way for increasing the prosperity of his growing family, Moses Kimball decided to investigate this new land. Accordingly he started to Indiana, making the trip by foot as this mode of

travel was the quicker and also gave him the opportunity for examining the land as he traveled. He made the trip in about five days.

The farm he selected was located on the Miami Indian reserve one mile and a half from Xenia, Ind., (now called Converse). It consisted of 240 acres of heavily timbered land, only 2 or 3 acres being cleared and ready for cultivation. The land was unusually fertile and large walnut, poplar and beech trees grew in abundance. These trees which would sell for many hundreds of dollars now, were burned when the clearing work was begun. Because there was no transportation available within 20 miles. The maple trees were valuable for the sugar which was made from the sap and was of the very highest grade, and "sugaring time" afforded many hilarious times in which the neighbors for miles around participated. The labor of tapping the trees during the wet and often cold month of March caused the children to wish it were possible to clear and burn all the maple trees off the land along with the others.

Upon Moses Kimball's return from Indiana, arrangements were immediately made to sell the Ohio farm. In early fall everything was in readiness, and the family which consisted of the five children (Abner, Henry, Thomas, Hetty and Nancy) and parents started for Indiana in a covered wagon, much to the delight of the children and the dismay of their mother. She was a timid and delicate little woman and had heard wild stories of the bandits and rough characters who were settling this new country, and made their living by robbing and plundering the settlers' wagons.

At one home where arrangements were made to spend the night she felt very suspicious and fearful; but her fears were completely removed when the master of the house (whom she thought looked like a villain) conducted family worship before retiring. Being a very devout christian herself, she believed that such a pious man could not harm them. The trip was made safely.

The Indiana home consisted of a log cabin about 16x20 feet, contained one room, puncheon floors and large mud and stick chimney and no windows. Improvements were made at once and

the cabin was soon very comfortable and homelike.

A good living was procured on this fertile land, even while the clearing was being done. The hogs were well fed on the many varieties of nuts. These in turn furnished meat for the family. Sheep and cattle were also raised. From the wool of the sheep, clothes and blankets were made for the long and hard winters. It might be of interest to know that the wool was first sheared, washed and picked by hand, taken to the mill and carded into rolls; brought home and spun on the old spinning wheel, which was in every home, and colored any desired shade, then taken to the weaver and woven into blankets, flannels and clothes for the whole family. These blankets lasted from 20 to 25 years and the clothes were handed down from the oldest to the youngest, until completely worn out. The styles remained stationary in those days and were good as long as the garments were whole.

In time, 160 acres were cleared and produced abundant crops of grain. Everything prospered; the family enjoyed the best of health and during the 30 years residence, the move from Ohio to Indiana was not regretted. Five more children were born to Moses and Louisa Kimball in Indiana: Emma Jane, Harriett, Millard, Charles and Frank. Only one of the ten children did not live to maturity.

In 1872 he sold out in Indiana, and again moved to a new country, locating in Wilson county, Kans., where the land had just recently been vacated by the Pottawattamie Indians, they having been assigned lands in the Indian Territory. He bought 320 acres of the finest Fall River bottom land, adjoining the town of Neodesha, and engaged extensively in farming and stock raising. He built a large stone house and other fine improvements. Not long after he bought the land it became very valuable on account of oil and gas being produced on the land and in that region. In the spring of 1884 death visited the Kimball home, and the father was taken, his body being laid to rest in the cemetery at Neodesha. He was of a cheerful disposition, had good judgment, was always pros-

perous, and was a bountiful provider. At the marriage of each of his children, he or she was presented with a check for \$1,000.00. He was a kind and affectionate father and husband, and dearly loved his wife and children, never failing to assist them when they needed help.

He was a man who was strictly honest and was held in the highest esteem by all who knew him. He was baptized in the Methodist church. One of his children writes: "We never will forget his many kindnesses, together with our dear mother, who was always ready to divide with every child. Well may we be proud of such noble examples as our dear parents set before us to follow."

Louisa Ward Kimball was born in Warwick, Va., Dec. 30, 1818. She was the second daughter and seventh child of Thomas J. and Henrietta Powell, and was their first child born in America. When she was about a year old, her parents moved to a farm in Ohio near Stubenville, where they resided 18 months, then moved to a farm they had rented in Coshocton county, where Louisa spent most of her girlhood days. When she was about eleven years old, she and her older sister, Henrietta, cooked for her father and brothers, who had taken a contract in helping dig the Ohio canal. They lived in a little shack and cooked over an open fire, having nothing to cook with but a pot, skillet and a skillet oven.

Up to this time she had no schooling, except what her devoted mother had given her, but later she attended school at Stubenville, O., boarding with her uncle, Wm. Watkins. I have a letter that she wrote to her parents while at school there, and all through it can be seen her most beautiful character, her deep affection and most unselfish love; and the attachment existing between her and her parents can be seen in every line of it. The letter is a prize and will be given to her children. At another time she attended school at the Young Ladies' Seminary at Wheeling, Va. About the time Louisa quit school, it seems to have been the good fortune of Moses Kimball to become acquainted with her, and exercising his usual good judgment, even before she was 20 years old, he had claimed



her as his bride, taking her to the home he had already secured.

Twelve years after they moved to Kansas her husband died, preceding her twenty-two years. To know Aunt Louisa was to love her, and her very presence seemed to impress one as to her grand character.

Her daughter Hattie sends me the following concerning her mother: "She was converted when but a girl, and united with the M. E. church of which she was always a strong advocate and a liberal supporter; and how she loved her children, being like her heavenly father in that respect; friends have been in her presence and listened to her telling of them, when she would name them with a tenderness that was past all description, and would linger over them as a lover over the letters of his love. She grew more and more like Christ in this regard as the days passed. She was a great mother, because she patterned herself after the very mother-love of God himself. Her last hours were hours of triumph; she was continuously bearing testimony of God's goodness and his blessings to her."

To show her devotion to her church, I will quote from a Neodesha church pamphlet. "It seems they had nothing but a common dinner bell in the church, which was not inkeeping with the desires of the class, but they felt they could not afford a suitable one as the people were just starting in a new country. The matter, however, took a very great hold upon the heart of Mrs. Kimball, so that she ordered the pastor to purchase a new bell at her expense. This is the bell that now hangs in the new church, and calls the people to worship. Mrs. Kimball has thus been inviting the people to church ever since the old bell has been ringing from the old church tower, and she will in the same manner invite the multitudes as long as it swings in the new."

March 11, 1906, she was called home, and her earthly remains were laid beside those of her husband, in the cemetery. When we read of the pious christian lives of such as Aunt Louisa and her

mother and her mother's mother, surely we cannot fail to be inspired.

---

Abner Daniel, eldest son of Moses and Louisa Kimball, born Jan. 24, 1839, acquired a common school education at home and entered Marion academy. Read medicine with Dr. Frazier in Converse, was graduated from Rush Medical college, Chicago, in 1860. Practiced in Converse, and in 1862 enlisted in the 48th I. V. I. as first assistant surgeon, later served in the same capacity in the 99th regiment. He was with Sherman in his "march to the sea." At the close of the war was mustered out of service at Louisville, Ky., July 20, 1865. Practiced at Converse till 1884, when he moved to Marion. In 1868-9 he took a course of instruction in Bellevue hospital in New York city. On May 20, 1880, was appointed chief surgeon of the Marion branch, National Military Home for Disabled Volunteer Soldiers, a position he ably filled till his death at the "Home" in 1904, Nov. 5.

Dr. Kimball not only stood among the highest professionally in his part of the state, but because of his great nobility of character, his kindly personality, his friendship to all men, he was greatly endeared to the hearts of all who knew him.

He was married Oct. 5, 1865, to Hennetta Haupt, and to them were born 4 children; Maud Catharine, born July 5, 1866, died Dec. 26, 1869. Clyde Moses, born Feb. 16, 1868; Nellie Pauline Apr. 7, 1870, and Edwin Haupt, Sept. 26, 1874. Hennetta was born Apr. 15, 1839, has many excellencies of character, a fine conversationalist, and possesses much literary talent, well fitted for the position she occupied.

Clyde M. graduated at State Medical college, Indiana, 1892, with post-graduate work in surgery at Physicians and Surgeons college, Chicago. Married Ella Robison Feb. 13, 1898, born July 20, 1868, daughter of Henry and Lucy Robison. To this union 4 children were born. Hennetta, May 8, 1901, Abner Daniel, July 29, 1903; Louise, Oct. 23, 1906; Mae, Feb. 13, 1908. Clyde is a good.





*A. D. Kimball*



*E. H. Kimball*



kind husband and father, has a big heart in just the right place. He thus writes of the Powell family:

"The Powell family as I knew them—or rather Grandmother Kimball (Louisa Powell) and her two brothers. Their longevity and their inherited traits of character were marked, showing a pure blood and nervous matter that could only result from several generations of good blooded ancestors, free from organic taint, and with marked traits of character—for example—no one need to ask if Joseph Powell was a christian, he needed no semi-annual conversion. No one need ask if he was an honest man. No one need ask if he was a republican in politics. No one need ask if he died true to his belief. No one need ask if Joseph Powell would attend church next Sunday—'rain or shine' he would be there. These traits of character were equally well marked in my Grandmother Kimball. The Powells that I knew were not honest because 'honesty is the best policy,' they were not seeking public praise. But their honesty was an innate trait of family that to them was the pure unadulterated truth and justice."

Nellie Pauline Kimball born Apr. 7, 1870, graduated at DePauw university June, 1892, with post-graduate work in languages in University of Chicago and special schools of New York, Philadelphia and Paris. She has been very successful in her teaching in several of the large cities of the country; is at present located in Baltimore.

Edwin Haupt Kimball born Sept. 26, 1874, graduated from high school, entered the Indiana Medical college. During the first year, however, the Spanish-American war breaking out, he enlisted in the medical corps. After the war he entered the Indiana Dental college, graduated and was a successful practitioner in Marion till 1911, when he was elected county auditor of Grant county, which position he has since faithfully filled. Dr. Edwin was married Apr. 28, 1898, to Ella Vivian Douris, daughter of John and Mary Douris, of New Bedford, Indiana.

Henry H. Kimball, son of Moses and Louisa Kimball, was born Jan. 9, 1841. He can explain in detail just by what method the great forests of poplar, walnut, sugar and beech in Miami county, Ind., were reduced to ashes; and I suspect he might be able to enlighten one, as to that now out of date malady, the ague.

Sept. 4, 1862, he married Jane Tanquary and to them were born six children, Jeanette, Harriet, Harmon, Emma, Benton and Harry. In 1873 they moved to Kansas locating in the exceedingly fertile valley of Fall River, then recently vacated by the Indians—where by judicious management and industry he has been very successful, holding large real estate and oil interests and stock in the Neodesha National bank; at present living in the stone house built by his father, and is hale and hearty at the age of 78.

Jane Adeline, the much beloved wife of Henry Kimball, was born in Indiana Aug. 15, 1841; passed away at Kansas City, where she had been taken for an operation which proved unsuccessful. Mrs. Kimball was a kind hearted, even tempered, dutiful wife and mother, a consistent member of the M. E. church, and during her last days was a patient and uncomplaining sufferer.

Jeanette (Kimball- Lowery was born.....; received a good common school education, was married to B. F. Lowery Apr. 22, 1885, who was born May 4, 1858, and to this union came 4 children, 2 dying in infancy, and Arthur and Opal. Owing to the unfortunate condition of Mr. Lowery, the mother and daughter, Opal, are making their home with the former's father, H. H. Kimball.

Arthur Lowery, born Mar. 7, 1887, is a young man of much promise, graduated from the St. Louis College of Pharmacy in 1907. He was married June 10, 1908, to Edith Arnold, and at present they are living in Kansas City, Mo.

Opal was born Apr. 28, 1892, is an accomplished and talented young woman with an assured future. Graduated from the Bethany Conservatory of Music, and now is a very successful music teacher in Neodesha. She is a member of the National Society of the Daughters of the American Revolution, on account of the ser-



vices of her great, great, great grandfather, Moses Kimball, rendered in the Revolutionary war, as recorded in this book in the sketch of Moses Kimball, Opal's great grandfather.

Harriet (Kimball) Sharp, born Aug. 1, 1865, married Sept. 7, 1887, to Andrew M. Sharp, and to them were born three children, Jessie, Frances and Lowell. Mr. Sharp is a highly esteemed and progressive citizen, has steadily advanced in the work in the Neodesha National bank until at present he is the cashier; he owns much real estate and has a fine residence on Main street.

Jessie Sharp, born Aug. 31, 1891, graduated from high school 1910, and from Central college in 1913, attended Columbia university in New York city, and at present is teaching in Neodesha high school.

Frances Sharp, born Feb. 17, 1896, graduated from high school in 1914, lives with her parents as does her brother, Lowell, who was born Feb. 8, 1899.

Harmon Kimball, born Oct. 31, 1867, holds to the independent life of a farmer, and successfully manages his own farm, and his father's also; was married Dec. 26, 1899, to Carrie Moulton, and two boys brighten their home—Paul, born May 18, 1902, and Ralph, June 13, 1909.

Benton Kimball, born Jan. 10, 1873, is comfortably located on his own farm near Neodesha, and chose for a helpmate Effie Martin. Two girls came to them, Helen Enid, born Nov. 2, 1901, and Jeanette, July 19, 1910.

Emma (Kimball) Hale, born Oct. 28, 1871, was married to Stephen Hugh Hale, Oct. 30, 1896, and to them two children were born. Thelma Adeline, born May 29, 1898, and Hugh Edward Kimball, born May 13, 1908. Stephen Hugh Hale, born near Springfield, Mo., Dec. 29, 1867, son of Hugh L. and Melcino (Julian) Hale, the former born in Knoxville, Tenn., the latter in Springfield, Mo.

Mr. Hale is an inventor, has large gas and oil interests in Kansas and Oklahoma; furnishes three cities with gas. 18 years ago was brakeman on the Frisco R. R., since which time has

climbed to the position he now occupies. Resides in Kansas City.

Harry E. Kimball born Dec. 7, 1880, at 17 graduated from high school, later from the Gem City Business college, Quincy, Ill., is now chief clerk in the division office of the Frisco R. R. at Neodesha. He and Cora D. Lee, were made one Dec. 14, 1905, since which date two more have come to the home, Kenneth Lee, Aug. 13, 1908, and Harriet Louise, Feb. 16, 1913.

---

Thomas Clement Kimball, third child and son of Moses and Louisa Kimball, was born in Ohio, Nov. 23, 1842, attended common school till the war, when he enlisted, serving three years under General Grant. After the war he attended school at Stockwell, and later read medicine and graduated from Rush Medical college. He located at Converse, where he very successfully practiced for 18 years, when he moved to Marion, Ind., and very soon was the leading physician and surgeon. He founded the Marion hospital, a very successful institution, at which he was the head till his death. He was one of thirteen surgeons in the United States to be appointed by President McKinley as chief surgeon in the Spanish-American war. Mar. 2, 1865, he was united in marriage to Louisa Jane Vinnedge, and to them were born four children, India, Carl, Glen and Earl. The mother was born Jan. 21, 1844, and was the daughter of Moses and Elizabeth (Jump) Vinnedge. She still resides in Marion. Dr. T. C. Kimball had his last call Mar. 6, 1905, from which trip there is no return. He not only stood high in the medical profession, but his kindly nature made him a kind husband and father, a true friend and a highly esteemed citizen. He was a 33rd degree Mason, Knights Templar and Shriner.

India (Kimball) Hoover was born Feb. 12, 1866; was educated at the Converse Schools and graduated from the Holy Angels academy at Logansport, Ind. Jan. 4, 1886, she was married to Joseph Lewis Hoover, who was born Apr. 8, 1865; and four children were born to them—Iрма, Helen, Inis Louisa, and Harriet Esther. Mr. Hoover was a man of many excellent qualities, and a very suc-

cessful business man, being interested, at the time of his death, June 15, 1914, in eighteen furniture stores in eastern cities, all of which interest India still owns and looks after.

Irma born Dec. 30, 1888, died Feb. 6, 1893; Inis Louisa born Jan. 21, 1899, died Feb. 5, 1899.

Helen (Hoover) Moore was born May 8, 1892, attended Glendale college at Cincinnati, O., and graduated from the Girls' Classical school in Pasadena, Calif. Was married June 25, 1914, to Paul Albert Moore, and two bright little boys have come to their home; Joseph Lewis, born Apr. 19, 1915, and Thomas Albert, born Dec. 13, 1916. They are living at Huntington, Ind., where they own a large furniture store.

Harriet Esther Hoover, born May 19, 1900, is now attending school in their home town, Marion O.

Carl Vaughn Kimball was born Dec. 11, 1867; is a graduate of Purdue university. He is now connected with a lumber company, of Chicago, he being the southern buyer, and is now located in Meridian, Miss., where he married Mildred Hinkle, daughter of Robert and Jessie Hinkle. His sons, Charles Thomas, born June 11, 1903, and George M., born Feb. 22, 1907, are attending school in Meridian, Miss. Carl first married to Leah McVicker, of Chicago.

Glen Don Kimball, born Feb. 6, 1870, graduated from Marion high school, and from Ann Arbor, then from Rush Medical college. Is now located in Marion, Ind., and is one of the leading physicians and surgeons. In July, 1916, he enlisted and organized an ambulance corps over which he is the captain. He, with his company, were down on the Mexican border where he was highly complimented on the sanitary conditions under his supervision. He has given very interesting lectures on army life and is urging young men to enlist. He was married to Minnie Murdoff, who is quite a noted pianist, having spent considerable time studying abroad.

Earl Allen Kimball was born Aug. 18, 1873, attended Marion Normal college, also attended college in Indianapolis. He was married Mar. 14, 1902, to Mae Dexheimer, daughter of John and

Mary Dexheimer. He is engaged in the furniture business at Columbus, Ind.

---

Henrietta (Kimball) Summers, eldest daughter of Moses and Louise Kimball, born Dec. 29, 1845, in Ohio; married Lewis Summers, but her marriage relation was of short duration, for the day before she was 21 years old, the Angel of Death called her home. Her husband was a soldier in the Civil war, enlisted in Co. I, 8th I. V. I.

---

Nancy Caroline (Kimball) Tanquary, daughter of Moses and Louisa Kimball, was born Feb. 8, 1848; grew from early childhood to womanhood in frontier Indiana; married Newton M. Tanquary Oct. 31, 1867, locating on a farm where they lived till 1882, moving to near Neodesha, Kans., where they yet live on a fine farm, the home being on the bank of the beautiful Fall river. Three children were born to them—Blendena, Earl and Everett. There may be those who are as unassuming, pious and truly christian as Newton and Nannie Tanquary, but few are more so. Newton born Nov. 2, 1843, near Stanton, O., son of Wm. and Elizabeth Tanquary, Wm. born Jan. 22, 1804, and Elizabeth Dec. 15, 1805. They were the parents of Finley Powell's wife also. Newton Tanquary enlisted July 18, 1863 for six months in Co. K, 118 Reg. I. V. I., mustered out Mar. 3, 1864. Volunteered again Feb. 7, 1865, was enrolled as corporal in Company C, 151 Reg. I. V. I., mustered out Sept. 19, 1865.

Blendena Louise died Dec. 5, 1880, aged 11 years, 10 months.

Dr. Earl Tanquary was born Feb. 26, 1872, finished his education at Baldwin university and later took post graduate course in Chicago; at present practicing in Independence, Kans. May 6, 1897, married Mamie Edwards and to them one child was born, Blendena, born May 6, 1907, is now attending school at Lexington, Mo.

Everett Edwards Tanquary born in 1881, Feb. 25; graduated from the Quincy, Ill., Business college; at present is bookkeeper for the Prairie Oil and Gas Co., in Independence, Kans. June 10, 1908, he entered into a life partnership with Tillie Bingham. Everett's

mother writes of them: "We are glad to say they are both making themselves useful in church and Sunday school work."

---

Emma J. Kimball, daughter of Moses and Louisa Kimball, was born June 6, 1849, and died Dec. 12, 1853.

---

Harriet Emily (Kimball) Flinn, born Mar. 1, 1852, daughter of Moses and Louisa Kimball, is of a buoyant disposition, inheriting the Kimball trait of cheeriness; married James Elbert Flinn Nov. 11, 1869, and to them were born seven children: Harry, Olga, Orla, Ralph P., Louise, Donna and Evangeline.

James E. born in Marion, Ind., Jan. 4, 1847, son of John Wesley and Rebecca (Boots) Flinn. Rebecca's father, Martin Boots, was the first white man to enter land in Grant county, gave the land for the court house, where is placed a monument to his memory. James E. was highly respected by all who knew him, operated a grain elevator in Converse all his life, moved to Marion on Boots street, in 1894, where he passed away Apr. 9, 1911.

Harry Guy Flinn, born Sept. 5, 1870, married Margaret Blue Mar. 22, 1896, to which union were born two children, James and Harriet. Harry was engaged in the grain business in Converse all his life, which was cut short by an affliction of the heart, Jan. 24, 1915. From his town paper, I quote as follows: "Harry Flinn was honorable in his business dealings, companionable to all, and generous to a fault. No worthy cause ever found him a laggard, and no deserving person ever received from him aught but encouragement and material aid." His generous acts of charity inherited from a generous father and mother, were unheralded. His son, James Elbert, born May 1, 1897, now in Troop K, Div. 9, Ind. cavalry, and daughter Harriet E. Aug. 30, 1899, attended college at Glendale, O., now in business in Chicago.

Dr. Orlando Moses Flinn was born Apr. 6, 1872; graduated from high school at 17, and later from a dental school in Cincinnati at the age of 19; now has a fine practice in Marion, Ind. Married

Hattie Tamson Blessing, daughter of George A. and Margaret I. (Ladd) Blessing. Hattie T., born Nov. 6, 1873, departed this life May 8, 1900, leaving one son, Edgar Allan, born Nov. 29, 1897, who has graduated from high school. Doctor was next married to Emma T. Stout, daughter of Joseph Warren and Laura (Horton) Stout, Joseph born July 28, 1840, died Apr. 19, 1903, Laura born Aug. 9, 1846, and to this union were born Robert Harold, May 8, 1906, and Joseph Warren Jan. 28, 1909.

Olga, twin sister of Orlando, died Aug. 16, 1872.

Mabel Louise Flinn was born Oct. 12, 1877, married Walter Wallace Ford Dec. 18, 1902, who was born Sept. 23, 1869, son of Wm. Wallace and Elizabeth Ann (McClure) Ford; graduated from public schools in Wabash, Ind., and from Purdue college, Lafayette; is now city editor of the Marion Leader-Tribune.

Ralph P. Flinn born July 28, 1873, died Jan. 18, 1874.

Donna Beulah Flinn was born June 12, 1880, and Eva Lenore July 16, 1887, both high school graduated; of affable disposition, kindly and pleasing appearance, are young women who stand high in Marion society. Emma F., Louise, Donna and Eva all are members of D. A. R.

---

Millard Filmore Kimball, son of Moses and Louisa Kimball, was born July 28, 1854, married Minerva Tilman Dec. 25, 1878; shortly after moved to Neodesha, where he was engaged in farming and stock raising and where their children were born—daughter born Jan. 13, 1880, died Jan. 21, 1880; Moses D., Millard B., and Arthur T; and also it was here the loving mother was taken sick and died July 13, 1889, at Colorado Springs, Colo. Minerva Catherine Kimball was an affectionate and sincere christian wife and mother, was born in Indiana Sept. 4, 1860, daughter of Nelson T. and Sarah Ann (Hidy) Tilman; Nelson was born in Ohio May 8, 1835, died Feb. 11, 1892; Sarah born June 9, 1836, died Dec. 6, 1864. In 1902 Millard F. moved to Little Blue, Mo., where he purchased 478 acres of land and where on Jan. 14, 1903, he married his second

wife, Mrs. Anna E. (Rankin) Maxwell. They had retired and were pleasantly located in Lees Summit, Mo., having a beautiful modern home which, though just recently was made desolate by the passing away of the gentle, kind and loving wife on Feb. 28, 1917, making my eighth cousin to cross over since I began this history four years ago.

Moses Dekalb born Mar. 26, 1881, educated at Neodesha, attended business college in Ft. Scott, married Etta May Allard Dec. 24, 1903, and to them have come to gladden the home Robert, Loih. Millard and Donna, Robert Byron was with them only from Oct. 3, 1904, to Apr. 21, 1907; Louis Lucile came Dec. 10, 1905; Millard Fillmore, Mar. 28, 1909, and Donna Bell, Dec. 20, 1910. Etta May, the mother, born Oct. 20, 1882, daughter of Geo. W. and Hellena (Bertsch) Allard, Geo. W., born in 1850, in Indiana, and Hellena in Ohio, Sept. 7, 1856. Moses and his little family are now located on their own well improved farm at Little Blue.

Millard Bradford Kimball born Dec. 22, 1884, graduated from Neodesha high school and from the Gem City Business college at Quincy, Ill., Oct. 12, 1907. He took for a partner Minnie Renich, since which time two more have been added to the firm, William Catherine, born Mar. 12, 1909, Arthur Tilman July 31, 1911. They are now living on their own farm near Lees Summit, prosperous and happy. The mother was born Mar. 1, 1882, is a woman of much intelligence, was educated at Woodland college, Independence, Mo., and Warrensburgh State Normal; also took a course in music. She was the daughter of William Henry and Attilia Renich, well-to-do farmer and stock raiser at Independence, Mo., of English-German descent. Later, (1918), Moses and his brother Millard have bought farms near Olathe, Kans., where they expect to make their future homes.

---

Charles Moses Kimball, son of Moses and Louisa Kimball, was born Aug. 22, 1857, finished his schooling in Neodesha, and chose farming for his occupation, at which he has been very successful.

now having retired, resides in Neodesha, and is taking life easy, frequently spending his winters in California or Florida. Nov. 22, 1882, he married Agnes Gray, and to them were born Charles, John, and two boys who died in their youth. Agnes, the mother, born .....daughter of John H. and Eliza E. (Calhoun) Gray; John born in New York, Oct. 29, 1828, died Feb. 5, 1908. Eliza, a descendant of John C. Calhoun, was born in Michigan Dec. 5, 1838, died Feb. 6, 1908. The second marriage of Charles M. Kimball, occurred Aug. 22, 1896, when he married Ida Belle Trissal, born in Indiana Oct. 18, 1866, daughter of Noah Webster, and Eliza Jane (Blue) Trissal. Noah Webster was a professor in a business college; born in Ohio Dec. 28, 1839, died Feb. 22, 1906. Eliza born in Missouri.

To Charles and Ida one child was born, Pauline, Aug. 26, 1897. She is a talented, cheery and promising young woman, a graduate from high school, and now attending the State University.

Charles M., son of Charles and Agnes Kimball, born Jan. 23, 1884, graduated from high school, took a course at the Bliss Electrical college, Washington, D. C., and at present is manager of the water and electric plant at Neodesha; married Gertrude Hoare, Dec. 27, 1905. They have one child, Creswell Tayleur, born Nov. 30, 1906. Gertrude was born in Canda, 1885, daughter of George and Lucy (Pigot) Hoare; George born in Canada in 1843, and Lucy in England in 1857.

John Gray, son of Charles and Agnes K., born Dec. 15, 1885, completed his education at the Gem City Business college of Quincy, Ill., and is now assistant cashier in the Neodesha National bank; married Dora Gaynelle Blakely, Jan. 6, 1909, and on Oct. 17, 1909, their home was made glad by the arrival of little Agnes Marjorie. Dora G. Blakely was born Feb. 11, 1887, daughter of Wm. Lander and Nancy Jane (Sheffield) Blakely; Wm. born in Tennessee, Aug. 10, 1854. Nancy J., in Tennessee, Apr. 12, 1865, died in Neodesha Feb. 19, 1912.



Frank Braynard, youngest son of Moses and Louisa Kimball, born June 22, 1860, married in 1883, June 9, to Anna Adel Trissel, of Peru, Ind. After marriage Frank was engaged in the grain business at Neodesha four years; then moved to one of his farms, remained five years, then returned to Neodesha for better school advantages, engaging in the hardware and furniture business, later retiring. Frank is a man of pleasing appearance and interesting personality, is a strong financial helper in church affairs, and his wife is very active in church work. They made a trip to the Holy Land which very much interested them. Anna is a woman of much intelligence and industry, and a kind and loving mother, born Dec. 15, 1862. To them were born two children, Joseph F. and Loyal William, born Jan. 27, 1891, died Dec. 6, 1895.

Joseph F. Kimball, born Nov. 23, 1883, graduated from high school at seventeen, attended school at the Kansas State university; later graduated from the Washington University Dental college at St. Louis. He at once began practicing in Neodesha, where he soon established a large practice. In 1905 he married Anna Long, daughter of Dr. Charles Long. They had known and loved each other from childhood. They lived happily together for 8 years, when the happy union was broken, the wife and mother passing away Jan. 27, 1913, at the age of 28 years, 2 months and 3 days. To them two children were born, one dying in infancy; and Genevia, who is an exceedingly bright little girl living with her Kimball grandparents; she was born Dec. 26, 1906.

## **Philip and Caroline (Powell) Spalding Wolf and their Descendants**

---

Lyman Spalding, husband of Caroline (Powell) Spalding, was born in New Hampshire, Mar. 6, 1814. About the year 1840 he was united in marriage to Caroline, third daughter of Thomas J. and Henrietta Powell. They lived on a farm just a short distance up the creek, from the Powell homestead, where they had the usual experiences of those early days. To them three sons were born, Thomas, Freeman and Lyman; but just before the last son was born, the grim messenger of death had called the father to the Great Beyond, his death occurring Aug. 13, 1845. As to his character I believe I can do no better than to quote from the old family record made by his father-in-law, Thomas J. Powell. "He died sincerely beloved and lamented by all his relatives and friends, and respected by all who knew him. He was a kind and loving husband, a tender father and true friend." His body lies in the old Evansburgh grave yard.

Caroline Spalding was born at Mingo Bottoms, near Stubenville, O., 1820, Apr. 11. She lived with her parents until her marriage to Lyman Spalding, after whose death she was married, on Feb. 10, 1848, to a widower, Philip Wolf; and to them were born three girls, Harriet, Henrietta and Sarah Jane. She was a woman of many excellent qualities, a most devoted and affectionate mother, and a true christian, uniting early in life with the M. E. church of which she was a worthy member till her death, which occurred Oct. 7, 1854, only preceding that of her husband one day.

Philip Wolf was born in Pennsylvania Oct. 29, 1806. In 1833, July 4, he married Elizabeth Meek, of Newcomerstown, O. She was born Nov. 6, 1808; died Apr. 16, 1847, to which marriage six children were born, Lamber, Milton, Jemima, Joseph, Margaret and Henry.

Feb. 10, 1848, he was married to Caroline (Powell) Spalding.

He was a tanner by trade, in the village of Evansburgh. He was a member of the well known, highly respected and numerous Wolf family, who resided on White Eyes Plains; was a faithful member of the M. E. church, an honest, industrious and kind husband and father. The parents and the family of twelve children lived happily together till the fall of 1854, when much sickness prevailed and the husband was stricken with typhoid fever, but partially recovering, they moved temporarily to the country, where health conditions were thought to be better, but the father had a relapse and the mother was taken with the same disease, both passing away about the same time. They were laid to rest in the Evansburgh burying ground, each by the side of his and her former companion.

Thomas Joshua Spalding, son of Lyman and Caroline Spalding, was born Sept. 5, 1842. After his mother's death he and his brother Freeman lived with their uncle, F. W. Powell until the war, when they both enlisted.

Freeman was born June 15, 1844.

Lyman W. Spalding was born Jan. 6, 1846; after his mother's death lived with his uncle, Henry Powell, until his enlistment in the war. They all enlisted in Co. C, 51st O. V. I. Freeman died at Nashville, Tenn., July 14, 1862, from the measles. Thomas and Lyman died at the same place from chronic diarrhea, the former Oct. 24, 1862, and the latter Aug. 8, 1864. Their uncle, F. W. Powell, brought their bodies home and they lie side by side in the Wesley Chapel cemetery.

Harriet Eliza (Wolf) Dana was born Nov. 14, 1848; after her parents' death lived with her uncle, John Shirk, being considered by the writer as an own sister. Was united in marriage May 11, 1872, to George Leonard Dana and they lived on his father's farm near Arlington, Ill., till the spring of 1875, when they moved to Iowa, and bought a farm near Fairfield, where they were engaged in farming and stock raising until 1910 moved to Fairfield, joining the list of retired farmers. They attained a good measure of success on the farm, no little portion is due to the industrious and

frugal wife. To them were born six children, Jennettie, Catharine, David, Mildred, the twins, Clarence and Earl. All good, moral, industrious, and affectionate children.

George L. Dana was born in Illinois, June 19, 1852, son of David and Catharine (Van Orden) Dana; David born May 4, 1814, in Peacham, Vt., is a relative of the eminent Journalist, Chas. A. Dana. Catharine, the mother, was born Apr. 4, 1828, in New York.

Jennettie Cook (Dana) West, born July 3, 1875, married Frank Leslie West, Dec. 14, 1897, who was born near Fairfield, Iowa, Mar. 31, 1872, son of Anson and Annie West. Commenced their married life on their farm near Fairfield, where they lived till 1905, when they moved to Nebraska, buying a farm near Clarks, where they have since lived; now have a new modern house, and everything right up to date, the first farm house in the county to have hot and cold water, bath room, furnace and electric lights, the electricity manufactured by their own plant; all of which is the result of their hard work and good judgment. Two girls came to them, Hazel Hattie, born June 1, 1902, and Mary Viola, Mar. 8, 1904.

Catharine Josephine (Dana) Coop born Dec. 1, 1876, is one of the cheery, "get there" kind, was married Feb. 26, 1896, to Albert Lee Coop, and to this union have been born eight children. Roy L. born Mar. 1, 1898, now attending school at the Iowa Agricultural college at Ames; Raymond Milton, b. Apr. 6, 1900; Delbert Harold, b. May 18, 1902, both in high school at Fairfield; Beatrice Evelyn, b. Aug. 6, 1904; Ada Bernice, b. Aug. 11, 1906; Gladys Katherine, b. Jan. 11, 1909; Alberta Maurine, b. Sept. 20, 1910, and Celeste Rosaline, b. Jan. 8, 1918. Albert L. Coop was born Mar. 23, 1868, son of Lafayette and Cynthia Jane (Spencer) Coop. Lafayette, son of Hon. Col. Wm. G. Coop, the earliest settler in this (Jefferson) county. Albert is a kind, provident husband and father, a very successful farmer and stock feeder, resides 9 miles north of Fairfield.

David Dana born Aug. 17, 1881, married Sarah Elisabeth Johnson, born in Illinois, Feb. 1, 1888, daughter of Wm. J. and Meena Beatrice (Horton) Johnson; Wm., born in Canada, Sept. 30, 1854,



ROY L. COOP  
IN  
U. S. MARINES



and the mother in Illinois Dec. 14, 1863. David and Sarah are highly respected in their community near Monona, Ia., where they own a good farm and are succeeding finely.

Mildred Alda (Dana) Whitham born Nov. 6, 1883, was united in marriage Nov. 27, 1907, to Ray A. Whitham, born Feb. 10, 1882, son of Chas. and Ella Whitham. After their marriage they moved to their farm northeast of Fairfield, which later they sold, engaging in the nursery business with his father, at present is improving a large ranch they own in Colorado, which promises well for the future. They are the happy parents of two bright little boys, Lloyd Arthur, born Aug. 15, 1911, and Walter R., born Feb. 25, 1914.

Clarence Claridon Dana born Mar. 25, 1888, married Sept. 24, 1912, Sylvia Tempy Bray, born in Iowa Jan. 27, 1891, daughter of George and Cora (Brown) Bray; George born Oct. 27, 1867, in Iowa, and his wife, Aug. 28, 1866.

Clarence and Sylvia moved to Minnesota in 1914 and returned to Iowa in 1916, and are successfully running his father's farm. They are blessed with one little black-eyed daughter, Lucile Fern, born June 21, 1913. Later, another little girl, Edith Mae, arrived Aug. 11, 1918, just in time to be recorded in this book.

Earl Eugene Dana born Mar. 25, 1888, married Bertene Humphrey Oct. 25, 1911, lived on his father's place till 1914, when they moved to Minnesota, returning after two years, and are now living on a farm east of Fairfield. They are a jolly couple, bound to get the best there is out of life as they go. Bertene was born June 23, 1892, in Iowa, daughter of Brownlo Marvin and Minnie Myrtle (Gleeson) Humphrey. Marvin born Jan. 16, 1862; Minnie Mar. 27, 1865, in Ohio.

---

Henrietta Susan (Wolf) Criswell, born in Ohio, Mar. 1, 1850. After her parents' death she lived with her uncle, George Wolf; married Oct. 14, 1875, to Delarma Alonzo Criswell, who was born in Gurnsey county, O., Mar. 10, 1847. They lived in Van Orin, Ill., till

1879, then moved to Nebraska and bought a farm near Hastings, where they lived 30 years, then moved to Hastings, built a fine modern house and are now known as retired farmers. To them were born eight children, one dying in infancy, and Alfred, Hattie, Edith, Dora, Arthur, Glenn and Milton. All are married and the mother writes: "My daughters-in-law are all good cooks, clean housekeepers and all are good and kind to us." And the writer adds, the children are all strictly honorable and moral—children parents may well be proud of.

---

Alfred Francis Criswell born Mar. 31, 1878, married Luella Bell Kennedy Oct. 15, 1912. She was born Feb. 16, 1894, in Nebraska, daughter of John Edward and Sarah Jane Kennedy. John was born in Ohio, June 20, 1867; Sarah Dec. 18, 1871, in Kentucky. To Alfred was born two bright little boys, Raymond Francis, born Nov. 1, 1913, and Wayne Edward, June 6, 1915. In 1916 they moved to Colorado near Yuma where they own a good farm.

---

Hattie Criswell was born Sept. 9, 1880, married to Fred Facknit, and to them one child was born. The husband died, and Hattie married Wallace Houser, and to them two girls were born. They reside in Hastings, Nebr.

Edith Pearl (Criswell) Frink was born Dec. 12, 1883, married Ray Marshall Frink Mar. 27, 1901, son of Franklin Marshall and Florence Inez (Mellinger) Frink. Franklin was born in New York May, 1852, and Florence born Sept. 28, 1860, in Indiana, retired farmers at Hastings, Nebr. Ray born Jan. 18, 1879, at Hastings, since marriage have lived in Ft. Morgan, Denver and Sedgwick, Colo., where they now are engaged in farming. To them were born Kenneth, in Nebraska, Nov. 21, 1912, and Nettie Dale, born at Sedgwick, Aug. 28, 1915.

Dora Blanch (Criswell) Frink born Feb. 19, 1885; in 1903, May 20, was married to Earl Mellinger Frink, a brother of Ray Mar-



shall Frink, born at Hastings Apr. 20, 1881, and to this union have been born six children. Edith May, born Feb. 23, 1904; Harold Wilbur, Mar. 23, 1906; Raymond Glenn, Sept. 16, 1908, died Mar. 7, 1909; Virgil Earl, July 28, 1911, died Mar. 13, 1913; Bernice Irene, July 18, 1913, and Carl, born Jan. 23, 1917. They moved to Sedgwick in 1908 where they own an irrigated farm and are engaged in raising sugar beets and alfalfa.

Arthur Dinsmore Criswell born Apr. 4, 1886, married Ruth Blue, and their home has been blessed with two children, Alice Marion and Lloyd. They live on a farm near Hastings, Nebr.

Joseph Glenn Criswell born June 8, 1888; married Mae Greener, and to them have been born two children, Helen and Wilber. They are farmers and live near Hastings, Nebr.

Milton Edgar Criswell, born July 4, 1892, was married Aug. 3, 1911, to Laura Florence Benzel, born Nov. 28, 1893, daughter of Con and Katherine Benzel, both born in Germany—the father Oct. 18, 1856, the mother, Oct. 19, 1869. Two children have come to Mr. and Mrs. Criswell: Melvin, Virgil, born Feb. 24, 1913, and Gladys Eloise, Sept. 16, 1915, died Sept. 25, 1915. In 1915 they moved to Sedgwick, Colo., where Milton is head clerk in a general merchandise store.

---

Sarah Jane (Wolf) Huff, born Sept. 3, 1853. Her mother died when she was a year old and she went to the home of her uncle and aunt, John and Eliza Stouts, in Illinois. She returned to Ohio in 1880 and Oct. 13, 1887, was married to Harmon Huff, and bought a home at Isleta, O., and later moved to Newcomerstown, O., where she has a nice home, and where her husband is employed on the Pennsylvania R. R. To them were born three children: Asa Gailen, born Nov. 14, 1888; Francis Denman, born Nov. 2, 1889; Maudie Belle, born Jan. 8, 1894, died Jan. 15, 1895. Asa is a trainman on the Pennsylvania R. R., and Francis is employed as ticket agent for same company in Newcomerstown. Frank was married Feb. 20, 1915, to Elizabeth Cora Shaffer, born Dec. 18, 1894, daugh-

ter of Lewis and Mary (Law) Shaffer. To them has been born one child, Jack Denman, born Sept. 1, 1916.

---

Mary Jane, fourth daughter of Thomas and Henrietta Powell, was born Mar. 11, 1823, and died in early childhood. Was buried in the burying ground on the Emmerson farm.

---

Edwin, sixth son of Thomas and Henrietta Powell, and twin brother of Harriet J. (Powell) Shirk, was born Aug. 25, 1825. He died in infancy and was buried in the Emerson grave yard not far from Orange, O.





JOHN SHIRK FAMILY: 1885

## **John and Harriet (Powell) Shirk and their Descendants**

---

John Shirk, husband of Harriet (Powell) Shirk, was born Aug. 10, 1825, in Lancaster county, Pa. His great great grandfather, Ulrich Shirk, was born in the Canton of Berne, Switzerland, in 1665, where he married Helene Myre, who was of French and Swiss ancestry. Came to America in 1729, locating in Pennsylvania. His son, Ulrich, John's great grand father, was born Aug. 20, 1704, in Basle, Switzerland, came to United States with his parents, where he married Anna Swar. He died in 1763. His wife was born 1720, died 1810.

These people brought with them from Europe, thrift, honesty, frugality, economy and the Mennonite faith of creed in religion. Michael Shirk, John's grandfather, was born in Lancaster county, Pa., May 26, 1758; died Apr. 4, 1827. He was married to Barbara Flickinger, who was born July 26, 1759.

Michael Shirk, John's father, was born in Lancaster county, Pa., June 21, 1792, died Mar. 22, 1872; his wife, Barbara Allabaugh, was born July 3, 1794, died Sept. 11, 1847.

John Shirk, the writer's father, is still living at this date (1915), though very weak in mind and body, caused by a fall and injury to his hip, something like a year ago. He is the oldest one, now living, of all who are recorded in this history. When he was about 10 years old his parents, with their family, moved to Coshoc-ton county, O., locating on a farm all heavily timbered. They lived in their large, six-horse wagon till they could build a cabin. On this farm he grew to manhood; clearing, cutting and splitting rails, and farming; plowing with a cast iron plow, harrowing with a three-cornered harrow, sowing all grain by hand, mowing with a scythe and gathering with a hand rake; cutting grain with a hand sickle, and later with a cradle, threshing with a flail, and cleaning

the wheat with a sheet and later with a fanning mill. For clothing, they had to raise, pull, bleach, break, heckle, spin and weave flax; working, working, with but little time for school, not more than 15 days during a winter. The big times of those days, father tells me, were singing schools, spelling schools, apple cutting, log rolling, corn huskings and house and barn raisings.

Nov. 15, 1848, John Shirk was united in marriage to Harriet Josephine Powell, of the adjoining township, and to this union were born seven children: Washington Daniel, 1849; Arthur Freeman, 1852; Henrietta Jane Day, 1855; Catharine Louisa, 1860; Lawrence Otterbein, 1861; Alta Caroline, 1866, and Milton Grant, 1868. Before his marriage, father had bought 40 acres adjoining his father's place on which he had erected a small frame house, which building he did all himself. In 1851, he moved to Windy Point, the last farm owned by Grandfather Powell in Adams township, and which later he bought and where he lived till 1863. About this time I was old enough to take note of events so that I shall be able to write from memory as well as hearsay.

When father was yet a young man and when most every body used strong drinks, especially on big days and in the harvest fields, he stopped using it and ever since has been a strong advocate of temperance; also when a young man he joined the United Brethren church and in after years the M. E. church and has to this day led a strictly religious, and truly christian life.

I believe a person at about the age of ten or twelve has deeper impressions of mind, than at any other stage in his life, for I can yet very plainly see my father, as he was at that time of my life, a tall man, (5 ft. 11 in.) rather slender in build, with long black hair and closely shaven.

When dressed for church (which was just as often as Sundays occurred) he wore a black swallow tail coat, with close fitting pants which were buttoned at the sides, a white shirt with collar attached which was wide and turned down over a large black silk scarf or tie, which was tied in a large loose bow-knot. He wore

boots, and a tall (nail keg, as we now call them) silk hat, which was always kept brushed around perfectly smooth.

He, like St. Paul, took great note of fashions. Those days it was the custom to wear no beards, and I remember when a preacher was sent to our circuit, who had a beard, to which father objected very much and made the remark "It is nothing but stinking pride;" and when hoop skirts first came in vogue, what a time our girls had to get to wear them. It was too much for father to have to give in at once; so they first made denim skirts with numerous small tucks, through which candle wicks were drawn, and when well starched and stretched over a barrel to dry, made just a moderate stiffness and inflation; later the skirts were made more full and cane took the place of the candle wick, and at last they were allowed to wear the large steel skeleton hoop skirt.

My father was a republican and he was one of the agents on the U. G. R. R. During the war in '62 or '63 he decided he would volunteer, but one day he had his little two and a half year old daughter on his lap, and she looked up in his face and said with such a pleading sweet little voice: "Papa, I don't want you to go war" and her plaintive looks and words were too much for him to disregard. Afterwards, though not before this same little daughter had passed away, he was drafted in Adams township, but before that had moved back to White Eyes township, where he was also enrolled, so it was decided that he was illegally drafted and he was discharged. He sold the "Windy Point" farm, and, as stated, moved back to White Eyes township, where he bought his father's place, which then included the 40 he originally owned. At this time he had accumulated considerable property, but unfortunately he was induced to sell his farm, and move to the village of Orange and go in partnership with a merchant in whom he had implicit confidence, but who proved to be a heartless rogue, who swindled him out of nearly the whole of his fortune; and we had to go west and make a new start. We moved to Bureau county, Ill., where we bought a farm, going mostly all in debt for it, and after

living there for nine years, he thought to go still farther west where land was cheaper. In the spring of 1875 he moved near Fairfield, Iowa, where he bought a farm of 160 acres. But here adverse fortune seemed to be his lot. He was a thoroughly honest and industrious man, but his business ability was not of the best, and this, with the many adverse circumstances he had to encounter, kept him down financially—the first 10 years he lived in Iowa, seven were wet, two very dry, with one good crop, and this with the low prices of that decade, and large doctor bills on account of the continued ill health of mother. In 1877 he met with a frightful accident in Fairfield on the eve of the 4th of July, when the fire works for the occasion caught fire and exploded, shooting in every direction. A sky-rocket struck him in the thigh, burning him so badly that for a time it was thought he could not live. In 1886 mother passed away, and two years later, just before the rise in land values, he sold his land for \$44.00 per acre, that he lived to see worth \$250.00 per acre. In 1888 he went to Oelrichs, S. Dak., where several of his children had located, and there invested what means he had left in some town property which, on account of the arid condition of that region in a few years was of practically no value. In 1892 he returned to Ill., where he spent the summer with his brother, then returned to Ohio, where on Dec. 5, he was married to his niece, Thomas H. Powell's daughter, Mrs. Louisa Lockard. In 1896 he was again left a widower, when he returned to Van Orin, Ill., where he lived very happily for ten years with his widowed sister, Mrs. Elizabeth Williams. Since his sister's death in 1906, he has made his home with us in Fairfield, visiting frequently with his children and relatives in different states; going alone to New York to visit a niece when he was 86 years old, and was strong in body and mind till his fall, before referred to, and from which he partially recovered, and went to South Dakota to spend some time with his son, Arthur, and while there he had another fall, and this time the shock to his system was too much for his strength and he lost the use of body and nearly of mind. I removed him to his daughter



Nettie's home near Ainsworth, Nebr., where he is having every care it is possible for a kind, loving, unselfish, affectionate and christian daughter to bestow on a parent. Thus nearly ends the long and varied career of a most worthy man, a kind and loving husband, an indulgent father, who bore all life's trials uncomplainingly and never for a moment waived in his trust in a kind Providence.

Since writing the above sketch, my dear father has been relieved of his suffering, passing away Sept. 28, 1915, at the age of 90 years, 1 month, 18 days. We brought his remains home, where his beloved pastor, Thos. Osborn, conducted the funeral services, taking for his text Job 5-26. "Thou shalt come to thy grave in a full age, like a shock of corn cometh in his season." His body was laid to rest beside his wife in the beautiful Evergreen cemetery here in Fairfield.

Harriet Josephine Shirk, youngest daughter of Thos. and Henrietta Powell, and twin sister of Edwin Powell, was born in Ohio, Aug. 21, 1825. She lived with her parents till her marriage, passing through experiences of that early day. During her childhood, the first school house in that section of the country was built, where she got the limited education those times afforded. While yet in her teens, she had so far advanced in the education of that day that she was qualified to teach school. It may be of interest to here show the form of certificate of that early day, so I quote from one of hers in full:

The State of Ohio, Coshocton County, ss.

The Board of School Examiners, at a **special** meeting, having examined **Harriet Josephone Powell** in reference to her qualifications and ability to teach and govern a school; having inspected her credentials and certificates of character, do hereby certify that **she** is qualified to teach reading, writing and arithmetic; and that **she** has furnished sufficient evidence that **she** sustains a good moral character. This certificate to be valid **six months** from this date.

Given under our hands at the Clerk's Office, in Coshocton, this  
20 day June, 1845.

THS. W. FLAGG,

J. W. FRUE,

Examiners.

She taught where she had gone to school and also at the new hewed log school house. Among her pupils were so many nephews and nieces that called her Aunt Harriet, so that all called her that. I remember hearing her often tell, how one day one of the boys came in crying and said, drawlingly, "Aunt Harriet Jims John hit me right on the nose." (There were so many John Normans those days in that locality that it was necessary in some way to distinguish them.) A son of this same John Norman is now numbered among those recorded in this book. Following are some of the names of her scholars, I find in an old album in which, with other things, she kept her school roll: Henry Kimball, Abner Kimball, Thomas Kimball, Louisa Powell, Emily Powell, Mary Powell, Susan Watkins, Thomas Spalding.

Mother was converted and joined the M. E. church, but after her marriage, she transferred to the U. B. church her membership, where her husband belonged, and to which church they belonged for many years; but coming to Fairfield in 1875, there being no brethren here, they united with the M. E.'s. Mother's hatred for strong drink was well expressed in some lines she had written in the above mentioned album.

"Tell me I hate the Bowl,  
Hate is a feeble word,  
I hate, abhor, my very soul  
By strong disgust is stirred,  
When e're I see, or hear, or tell,  
Of that dark beverage of hell."

My mother never saw much of what the world terms pleasure, never enjoyed very good health, and worldly wealth never seemed

to come her way; always worked to the limit of her strength, and yet I do think I never saw a more cheerful, hopeful woman, always looking forward to the good time coming, which now it seems to me, never just came. She always looked on the bright side of every cloud, and nothing was so bad but that it might have been worse. I remember when father lost all in his mercantile venture, and was nearly distracted because of it, notwithstanding her help from her father had gone with it, she said to father: "don't worry dear, let us be thankful that our lives are all spared. Her family were all in all to her and never did children have a more kind, unselfish, thoughtful, affectionate and devoted parent. About my earliest recollection of her is, when she kneeled with me in prayer, and taught me the little child prayer, "Now I lay me down to sleep, etc," and not only that, but there before her God the acts of the day were reviewed, and what was bad was so kindly pointed out to us and in such a way that our youthful minds were much more deeply impressed than the rod ever could have done. I well remember when a child I thought it was wicked to even look at any one playing cards. She never needed to forbid us to dance, drink, chew, smoke, play cards, or swear, for she had so indelibly instilled in our child minds the idea that such things were wrong, that we never wanted to do them. Her greatest pleasure was to make others happy and fault-finding was contrary to her nature, and she always had the greatest charity for everybody. On her death bed, though a great sufferer, she was sweetly sustained by divine grace, and was happy and ready and willing to go, exhorting those about her bed side to meet her in heaven. In the early morning of Jan. 30, 1886, she fell asleep and later was laid away in the cemetery in Fairfield. Another link broken in the chain of our ancestry. I think no small portion of the great mantle of christian devotion, affectionate motherhood, and saintly life that once overspread our great grandmother Howells, was handed down to grandmother Powell, and there serving a like purpose when it rested on my precious mother, and when her gentle spirit took its flight, it passed on to

her daughter, my sister Nettie, whom it well fits. May yet unborn descendants be inspired to lead better lives, by the precedents set by our ancestors.

---

Your most humble servant, W. D. Shirk, was born Nov. 7, 1849. The experiences and customs of my boyhood days have been so well described in other sketches, that I need not mention them; though I will say that in my early school days I sat on the old slab seats and received the instructions of those days. I united with the church when I was 14 years old, and have tried to walk in the light as I see it, ever since. Was engaged in farming and teaching till 1876, when I tried the store business in Fairfield, but in less than one year, from lack of good judgment first, and a lack of experience, etc., my first thousand had gone; a hard but good lesson, well remembered because of the cost.

I returned to my former occupations and three years later bought a farm near Fairfield which, with some addition, we still own. Later, with somewhat improved judgment, but no experience, I went into a life partnership with Fannie V. Moyer, which union has proved a success in many ways. In 1886 Mrs. Shirk's sister died, leaving a three-year-old son, Rolan Moyer Johnson, to whom we gave a home. When of age, he entered the telephone field and at present is making a great success of his work in Chicago, where he has a wife and child.

In 1893 we rented our farm and the next 4½ years we spent very pleasantly in travel, first visiting the world's fair in Chicago, and taking a trip to the scenes of my childhood in Ohio, but mostly over the great west, spending much time at Yellowstone Park, Yosemite Valley, Mariposa Big Trees, Catalina Island, San Diego, San Francisco, Portland and the Columbia river, Salt Lake and the Black Hills, and later climbed Mt. Shasta, visited the Grand Canyon of the Colorado and the Petrified Forests of Arizona; all of which travels was one grand festival of pleasure, a very luxury of existence.





MRS. W. D. SHIRK and Nephew HARLOW H. SHIRK



MR. AND MRS. W. D. SHIRK'S HOME, FAIRFIELD, IOWA





The fall of 1897 we returned to Fairfield and for the next 8 years was engaged in building and equipping the first telephone system in this (Jefferson) county, since which time I suppose I am what would be called a retired farmer. In 1910 Roy Blosser, my cousin twice removed, came to live with us. His father died before his birth and his mother shortly after; lived with his grandmother till her death when he was 11 years old. At present I am out of my line of business, but engaged in an undertaking, which I am in hopes those interested may not have reason to think an entire failure.

Fannie Virginia, the daughter of R. M. and Elizabeth Eikenbary Moyer, was born on her father's farm in this county June 4, 1859. Her father was born in Virginia June 18, 1818 and died in Fairfield Dec. 20, 1891. He mother, Elizabeth Eikenbary, was born in Indiana, Oct. 18, 1828, and died in Fairfield June 22, 1891. Fannie V. finished her education at the Pleasant Plain academy and taught several terms of school before her marriage. She was a young woman of good character, much intelligence and good judgment, and was a christian; otherwise, a certain wedding would not have taken place June 1, 1882.

---

Arthur Freeman, second son of John and Harriet Shirk, was born Oct. 21, 1852. Was educated in music and for a time taught it. On Mar. 12, 1884, he married Gertrude Young, and located on a farm near Beckwith, Ia., where their daughters Lena and Bonnie were born. They moved to Fall River county, S. Dak., in 1889, taking a homestead, to which he has added till at present he has quite a large ranch, and is engaged in stock raising. In 1891 near them was an Indian uprising among the Sioux Indians, led by their chief, Sitting Bull, which caused great excitement among the settlers. Sitting Bull was killed and the Indians were defeated, and thus closed forever the conflicts with the red men in the United States. A. F. Shirk is a man of strict integrity, a teetotaler, and a republican.

Gertrude Shirk, daughter of Lewis and Ann Young, was born near Libertyville, Ia., Sept. 19, 1860. Her father was of German descent, was born in Maryland, Oct. 23, 1814, died Aug. 19, 1883; the mother was English and was born in Dayton, O., Aug. 3, 1823, and died in Pasco, Wash., Oct. 30, 1906. Gertrude has passed through, with her husband, all the hardships of western frontier life, and has contributed her full share to their success; is an affectionate mother, and is a worker in the womens' organizations of the M. E. church at Oelrichs.

Lena May was born Jan. 1, 1886; graduated from Fremont college, also took a course in a business college in Sioux City, Ia., where she held a position for some time, later going home to live on a homestead she had taken, adjoining her father, which land she still owns.

Bonnie Day Shirk was born Oct. 23, 1888. She graduated at Fremont college in 1906, and taught several terms of school before her marriage in 1911, June 28, to James B. Coleman; also served a term as postmistress at Shirkville, a new town located on her father's land, on the Chicago & Northwestern R. R. J. B. Coleman was born in Michigan, Jan. 3, 1885, is a man of good business ability, and at present is running a dairy farm in Wisconsin.

---

Nettie Jane Day Ravenscroft, daughter of John and Harriet Shirk, was born in Ohio Mar. 14, 1855. She was converted when 9 years old and lived with her parents, caring for her invalid mother as only a loving, faithful daughter could, till her death; and shortly after she was joined in marriage to W. Ravenscroft. To them were born six children: Wealthy, Royal, Arthur, Hazen, Faith and Cleland. The husband being a railroad man, the home cares and training of the children depended principally on the mother and as to how well she succeeded, the characters, honorable and exemplary lives of her children, now all grown, will attest. She had what she called the "happy privilege" of caring for her aged and helpless father during the closing months of his life, when she

nursed him so patiently, tenderly and lovingly, giving him every attention that would add any comfort to his distressing condition.

Washington Ravenscroft, husband of Nettie, was born in Coshocton county, O., Feb. 19, 1854. His father, Washington Ravenscroft, Sr., born in Ohio Feb. 15, 1827, died in Johnson county, Nebr., Feb. 22, 1907; his wife, Sarah (Ewing) born in Pennsylvania, died in Bureau county, Ill., Apr. 29, 1865. W. R. Jr., grew to manhood in Illinois and in 1879 he went to Nevada where he took up railroad work and was soon given the position as conductor on the C. P. R. R. In 1885 he was married in Fairfield, Ia., and to be near his work, located in Ogden, Utah, where their first child was born. In 1888 returned to Iowa, where he farmed his father-in-law's farm one year, where the son Royal, was born. The next year bought a farm in Nemaha county, Nebr., where Arthur was born. Sold out that same year and moved to Fall River county, S. Dak., where for 6 years he was engaged in stock raising. In 1895 he gave up ranch life and moved to Chadron, Nebr., again taking up railroad work as a conductor on the C. & N. W. R. R. In 1901 he bought a ranch on the Niobrara river, north of Johnstown, Nebr., to which place the family moved, he was on the road till February, 1911, when he retired to the ranch of 1,200 acres. Has just erected a large modern house and is now perfectly contented. He has many friends, is a very affectionate parent and a great lover of home.

Wealtha Alta Ravenscroft was born Sept. 3, 1886. She took a course in shorthand, and vocal music at the Nebraska Wesleyan university at Lincoln, graduating in 1909. She became quite efficient in her work, but withal did not neglect to fit herself for home work, and is well qualified to do her part in the firm she has recently entered, taking for a life partner Earnest House, who was born in Doniphan county, Nebr., in 1884. His father, Hiram W., born in Michigan in 1857; his mother, Florinda (Gaut) born in Polk county, Ia.; both are now living at Ainsworth, Nebr., where his son Earnest and he are engaged in the hardware and furniture business. He is a young man of good business ability, is modest and

unassuming, strictly honest and highly respected. Was married Mar. 4, 1914.

Royal Morton Ravenscroft was born Jan. 23, 1888. In 1904 he attended school in Ainsworth and later entered the high school at Fairfield, Ia., graduating in 1907. In 1909 he entered the State University at Lincoln, having for his object the study of law, and having a great ambition to excel in his classes, as he usually did, he was not strong enough physically to stand the strain, and after a couple of years had to give up school life. May 15, 1911, he was married to Adella Barnes and soon after took a position with a manufacturing firm at Lincoln, and later was given a position in Omaha as manager of a mercantile business, and is now filling a responsible position for the Swift Packing Company. Adella Minerva Barnes was born near Centralia, Kans., Mar. 16, 1891. Her father, Edward, was born in Iowa, June, 1868; her mother, Laura Ellen (Elliott) was born in Maryland, August, 1870. Adella was educated for a trained nurse in which work she was engaged at the time of her marriage. She is a woman small in stature, but with a big and loving heart.

Arthur Fay Ravenscroft was born Mar. 12, 1889. He attended school in Ainsworth and later clerked in a store in Ainsworth, where he was held in the highest esteem, and everybody was Arthur's friend. In 1913 he was married to Blanche Rosenberry at Norfolk, Nebr., where he now resides, having a position as baggage and express man on a run on the C. & N. W. R. R. To them was born one child, Thural Arthur, born Feb. 6, 1914, a big, bright, comely, healthy boy. Blanche (Rosenberry) daughter of George and May Rosenberry, was born in Norfolk in 1896. Her father was born in 1859, and her mother in 1873. Blanche seems to be in the sunshine all the time, has not a harmful word to say about anyone, a trait too few of us have.

Faith Virginia Ravencroft was born Oct. 15, 1894. She attended school at Ainsworth and at the age of 16 began teaching, and later accepted a position as bookkeeper for a firm at Johnstown, but later





HAZEN DEAN RAVENSCROFT

gave that up as she felt it her duty to return home and assist her mother in caring for her grandfather. Faith is a model young woman and because of her beautiful character, is loved by everybody.

Hazen Dean Ravenscroft was born Apr. 6, 1891. Attended school in Ainsworth and returned home in 1909 and took charge of the ranch, relieving his mother of much responsibility. In 1912 he filed on 640 acres of land adjoining his father's farm and at present is engaged with his father in stock raising; is an industrious, modest young man, and is truly an example of his mother's pious teaching.

Cleland Lozell Ravenscroft was born Sept. 17, 1898. He is attending the home school and expects to take a course in agriculture later on. His character is not a disappointment to his dear mother, which means more than words can tell.

---

Catharine Louisa Shirk was born Apr. 1, 1860, but she was too bright for this world, as it seemed, and May 20, 1863, she was called home.

---

Lawrence Otterbein Shirk was born in Ohio Dec. 31, 1861. In 1882 he started out to do for himself, going to Red Oak, Ia., to clerk in a store, and where he met Miss Janette Jones, to whom he was married in 1893, Jan. 11, locating on a farm near Red Oak. In 1895 he sold the farm, since which time he has been engaged in business of different kinds in Nebraska, South Dakota and Kansas, with moderate success. Recently they have purchased a farm near Berryville, Ark., where they now live. They have two children, Florence and Harlow. All are christians. Cousin Carrie Graham, who has just visited at L. O.'s, writes me of them thus: "Lawrence certainly has a fine family, and they are trying to educate their children, who are very bright, and I believe with his disposition, he gets as much out of life, as we who are more fortunate finan-

cially," and may I add, by cultivation we can make our dispositions of more real value than money.

His loving and talented wife, Jennette Nesmith, was born at Lewis Center, O., Oct. 4, 1864. Her father, Daniel Webster Jones, was born in Ohio, Aug. 11, 1832, and her mother, Harriet (Huntley), was born Dec. 28, 1835, in Charleston, N. H., of Scotch-Irish descent.

Florence Harriet born in Red Oak May 12, 1895, is now one of Arkansas' most promising young school teachers.

Harley Huntley, born in Wahoo, Nebr., Apr. 3, 1896. Harlow now a soldier. name on Roll of Honor.

---

Alta Caroline (Shirk) Rodda, youngest daughter of John and Harriet Shirk, was born in Ohio, Jan. 26, 1866. After her mother's death, lived with her brother, L. O., in Fairfield, Nebr., and later moved to Oelrichs, S. Dak., where she kept house for her father. Mar. 29, 1890, she was married to Richard Rodda, who was born in England in July, 1862. He was a miner and for a number of years was the superintendent of several gold mines in the Black Hills near Deadwood. In 1902 they moved to Seattle, Wash., where he was engaged in expert mining engineering. They now live at Portland, Ore. Three boys were born to them: Richard, born Oct. 1, 1891; Arthur, Apr. 24, 1898, and Marvin, born Apr. 18, 1901.

---

Milton Grant Shirk, youngest child of John and Harriet Shirk, was born in Bureau county, Ill., Apr. 5, 1868. He commenced doing for himself at the age of 18, when his mother died and the home was broken up. He went to Fairfield, Nebr., where he clerked in a store, and in 1890 went to Oelrichs, S. Dak., where he took a homestead and where he met and married Edna Weaver, Aug. 23, 1891, and where to them were born 4 children: Glen, born July 5, 1892; William Dean, born Sept. 26, 1893, who died Oct. 6, 1895; W. Vernon born Sept. 14, 1895, and died July 20, 1896; Aubry Lathrop, born May 8, 1899. The wife and mother, Edna Weaver, was born in 1874, Aug. 20, in Missouri.



M. G. took a course in the jewelry trade in Omaha, since which time he has been engaged in that business in Spearfish, S. Dak. In 1911, on account of the health of his youngest son, he moved to Birmingham, Ala., where he is engaged in the same business.

Glen is employed by an electrical company and is making good, and Aubry, an artistically inclined boy, is finishing his education in Birmingham. Later—Glen enlisted in the army, was sent to the border during the Mexican trouble and expects to soon go to France.

## **Francis Washington and Margaret (Leach) Powell and their Descendants**

---

“Francis Washington Powell, youngest son of Thos. J. and Henrietta Powell, was born in Adams tp. Coshocton county, O., June 30, 1828, on the John Campbell farm, three miles north of the old homestead of our grandfather.” (I am indebted to J. F. Powell for this sketch in full. “At the age of three years he moved with his parents to the large tract of land bought by his father in the year 1831, where he spent the days of his childhood (boyhood and young manhood). At the age of 6 years he was required by his parents to attend the common subscription school, which was located on said tract of land. The term of school was limited, usually to three months each year, where he studied the branches of that day: reading, writing, arithmetic, and also became quite efficient in surveying, becoming very proficient in those branches. mathematics being his favorite study. While not in school, he labored on the farm for his father, in the improvement of the new country, as the tract of land his father had bought was mainly timber land and required great labor to clear it off for cultivation. The pleasures of those days were found at log rollings, husking bees and visits at the sugar camps of evenings. Implements of labor used in that early day, were made by the home blacksmiths, and were very crude in their shape, compared to this day of manufactured tools. Ax, mattock, hoe, sickle, hand rake, scythe, wagon, sled, trace-chain harness, and very common looking iron plows, and heavy spike tooth harrows of an A. or W. build. Small grain was sown by hand broadcast, and harrowed in; corn was dropped by hand, the dropper following a man who marked the ground with a one-horse plow, and dropped in hills about three feet apart; usually it was cross marked first. One man would follow a plow, dropping while it required from one to three men to cover it with





FRANCIS W. POWELL



MRS. FRANCIS W. POWELL



a hoe, owing to the condition of the ground. Cultivation was done with one horse and a double shovel plow, the last cultivation being done with a single shovel, though larger than the double shovel. Small grain was flailed out on a threshing floor or tramped out with horses by placing the sheaves in a circle; the children being allowed sometimes to ride the horses just for the ride, and thus the grain was separated from the straw. Later some one contrived a machine for threshing grain, known as the "Ground Hog" machine; the power was given by hitching six or eight horses to four levers that were attached to a large master wheel, underneath the rim of which were cogs which run in the cogs of a small wheel that was attached to the end of a long pitman rod, and upon the end of this a good sized wheel, controlled what was called a tumbling shaft, that was connected with the shaft of a cylinder filled with spikes, within this small machine (not much larger than a 12 bushel box), this had its feed board similar to threshers of today. The sheaves were run through this little machine, and the grain was threshed out and was drawn back some, and separated from the straw by a man with a rake, the straw being carried back to the stack by men with pitch forks. At intervals or runs, as called, the driver would stop his horses to rest and the men would cave up the grain or scoop it into a shed fixed to protect it from rainy weather, till the grain could be separated from the chaff by the use of winnowing mill, usually on the following day. At this early day, the chaff of the wheat was used for packing eggs in barrels by the merchants, prior to shipping or boating to larger cities. Before the days of the great Pennsylvania R. R. which was laid through the state from Pittsburgh on to St. Louis, and its shipping facilities, stock of all kinds was driven through or even across the state of Ohio by the way of the State Road on to Pittsburgh, where there was a market for the farmers' surplus stock. Great droves of sheep, hogs and cattle passed through on their way by drovers, instead of so-called shippers of this day. Taverns and barns were located a days drive distance for the accommoda-

tion of these drovers and post carriers, as well as travelers by coach. The Loose Tavern was located 3 miles south of the old homestead on the State Road. These busy people moving to and fro across the grand old state of the union, slow but sure, were the steady advancements in the work of improvements going on. The first part of the fifties the grading of the Pennsylvania Line was begun across the state, and a great change in the transportation mode was made. Such were the scenes and experiences of our father's boyhood days. At the age of 21, F. W. Powell moved with his brother-in-law, Joseph Watkins, to Delaware, O., where Watkins engaged in the mercantile business, and the subject of this sketch clerked for some time for him. On his return home he bought the old home of his boyhood days, of 160 acres, from his father. Oct. 15, 1852, he was married to Miss Margaret Leach, of near Bakersville, who was born in Jefferson county, O., June 29, 1826, and was the daughter of Archibald and Sarah (Furgeson) Leach, who moved to Coshocton county at an early day. Archibald Leach was born in Pennsylvania in 1793, and his wife's birth occurred in Jefferson county, O., in 1805. After marriage they started on their life journey on the farm recently purchased, where their four children were born, Caroline L., John F., Francis J., and Sarah Henrietta.

During the dark days of slavery, prior to and during the Civil war, this home was a station on the U. G. R. R., and through its medium, many negroes were aided in their escape to Canada. F. W. Powell greatly sympathized with these unfortunates and aided many of them in their efforts to escape to freedom. Mrs. Powell in speaking of those days, said she could remember as many as a dozen concealed, waiting for the friendly darkness, that they might be carried on to the next station near Keen, in an adjoining tp. These sympathizers of the fugitives from slavery did not always have easy sailing in helping the darkies through to Queen Victoria land, for during those times there was an organization in the north known as the Knights of the Golden Circle, who favored keeping



the black man in bondage, and were in full sympathy with the south, and Mr. Powell was frequently threatened by these people if he continued in this work, so that it was necessary to keep well armed for fear of an attack any night while these darkies were found in concealment. This organization termed him, a black abolitionist. F. W. Powell was a staunch republican and a strong union man during the war, and was appointed a recruiting officer during that time, but regretted the work when he was called to visit the hospitals of the boys in blue, where they lay sick, suffering and dying from wounds or disease. At this particular time he brought back the bodies of two of his nephews, Thomas and Freeman Spalding, and at a later date a third nephew, Lyman Spalding. The two former had made their home with him after the death of their mother, in 1854.

Mr. Powell's principal industry was raising sheep during the war times and later on, and at one time owned nearly a thousand head and through this industry principally, acquired over a section of land, besides other farms bought and sold. He was also for many years extensively engaged in buying wool and during the war paid as high as \$1.00 per pound. He was held in high esteem in his community and held a number of offices of trust in his township and he was quite frequently employed in the settlement of various estates.

Mr. and Mrs. Powell were members of the M. E. church and were earnest workers in the church of their choice, and were always ready and willing to contribute liberally of their time and money. They and their little family belonged to the society known as the Wesley Chapel, located close by their home. He served for 26 years in succession as recording steward of the Bakersville, and later the Fresno circuit, of the N. E. O. conference.

In the fall of 1890, he retired from farm life and moved to the village of West Lafayette, where he, wife and daughter Nettie lived for seven years. When he grew tired of retired or city life, he bought the home part of his brother Thomas' estate, and return-

ed to the country to spend his declining years, but just after he had passed the "Three score years and ten" mark, his life was cut short by an accident, Feb. 11, 1899. While riding on a load of straw, which he had loaded, he in some way fell off, causing instant death. Margaret Powell continued to live with her daughter Henrietta, at the same place the remaining years of her life. Because of a dislocated hip, she was obliged to take her bed, and on account of her weakness and old age, on June 6th, 1909, while still upon her bed of affliction, she was suddenly called by her Master by a stroke of apoplexy. Both parents were laid to rest in the Wesley Chapel cemetery. They left to their children their life-long legacy of love, and by example, christian principles of love, and by industry and management each one a home of a good farm of 160 acres."

I will add to the above sketch, that knowing Uncle Wash so long and intimately, as was my privilege to, I always considered him my favorite uncle, and many is the time I have asked his advice and listened to his wise counsel; and dear, unselfish and thoughtful Aunt Margaret—no one could know her as I did and not love her.

---

Caroline Laura (Powell) Graham, eldest daughter of F. W. and Margaret Powell, was born Sept. 5, 1853, on the old homestead of our grandfather. She attended the common school, and later graduated from the Scio college, having taken a scientific course.

The scenes of her childhood she very graphically and vividly describes thus: "My childhood home with its wooded hills, valleys and streams, instilled within me a love for nature. I knew just where to find the earliest flowers; the first to greet me in the spring time were yellow ones growing in clusters in swampy corners of the meadow; later, the wake robin in shady places, and the blue bells, sweet Williams, anemones and ferns in the depths of the forest. Even the music of the birds seemed sweeter in those woodlands. All my life I have missed the bleating of my father's sheep and lambs on the hillsides, and I imagine still I can smell





THE FAMILY OF THOMAS MELVILLE GRAHAM: 1905



HOME OF F. W. POWELL NOW OF JOHN F. POWELL



HOME OF MRS. THOMAS MELLVILLE GRAHAM



the fragrance of the new mown hay being stored away in the great old barn, and I can see hen's nests with eggs, tucked here and there along the great timbers, on the stone walls. And how beautiful the autumn frosts turned the leaves into scarlet and crimson, and opened up the hickory nuts shells and chestnut burs for the squirrels and us children."

Caroline married Thomas Melville Graham, Sept. 23, 1875, locating on his farm near Winfield, Kans. In 1877 they returned to Ohio, where they lived seven years, then returned to their farm in Kansas.

To them seven children were born: Francis Asbury, born Aug. 2, 1876, died May 21, 1877; Carlos Edwin Howells, born Apr. 2, 1878; Stacy Eugene, Sept. 3, 1880; Arthur Washington Powell, Oct. 19, 1886; Margaret Alice, Feb. 14, 1889; Henrietta Grace Dec. 27, 1893, and Harold Alexander Sept. 12, 1897. A family, the writer can say from personal knowledge, that the parents may well feel proud of.

Thomas Melville Graham, born June 5, 1848, near Bloomfield, O., son of John Armstrong, and Alice (Finlay) Graham. John born in 1800, died in 1873; Alice born in 1813, died Jan. 23, 1864. Melville's grandfather was Arthur Graham, died in Ireland; his grandmother, Elisabeth (Armstrong) Graham, born 1761, in Ireland, died in Ohio, Mar. 20, 1847.

Melville passed away Apr. 19, 1910. He was one of the pioneer settlers of Cowley county, having gone there in 1870; was one of its foremost citizens, a leader in church work, charitable and a friend to all, a most devoted husband and a most loving and affectionate father. His body lies in the Union cemetery, but his kindly influence still lives and the world will have been made better by his having lived in it.

Carlos Edwin Graham attended school at Winfield, and took a business course at the South Western college. He is an up-to-date farmer and stock raiser, and is a success in all that goes to make a real man. Was married Apr. 6, 1908, to Salina Alice Brooks, who was born Sept. 22, 1882, in Indiana, daughter of Andrew J. and

Naomi Caroline (Sims) Brooks. Naomi born in Indiana, her father being one of the framers of the Indiana constitution. Andrew was born Apr. 28, 1846, in Virginia. They were farmers. Salina has considerable literary talent, and her daughter seems to have inherited it as she is intensely interested in her school work. Anna Pauline was born Feb. 3, 1909.

Stacy Eugene Graham graduated from district school and also from the Winfield high school. Sept. 5, 1906, was united in marriage to Jessie Philina Severns, and are now comfortably located on a farm of their own, where things are moving in a business like way with success assured. They are the parents of the brightest little boy west of Winfield—Stanley Severns, born Nov. 7, 1914.

Jessie P., was born in Indiana Oct. 15, 1879, daughter of Dr. La Grange and Henrietta Eliza (Drummond) Severns. Dr. was born in Maine Dec. 28, 1839, died in Indiana, Jan. 25, 1893. He served three years in the Civil war, afterwards studied medicine in the Cincinnati Medical college. Eliza, his wife, born in Ohio, June 27, 1842, died in Kansas, Feb. 5, 1906.

Arthur Washington Graham graduated from high school and later attended the college at Winfield; married Bernice Holt Mar. 3, 1914, who was born Dec. 14, 1890, at Burden, Kans., graduated from Winfield high school in 1909, daughter of Luther Leroy and Eliza (Montgomery) Holt. Luther born in New York July 6, 1850, is of English descent; is a successful stock man. Eliza born in Scotland July 28, 1852, came to America with her parents who settled in New York; died Nov. 9, 1914.

To Arthur and Bernice one child has come, Eugene Holt, born Aug. 27, 1916. Arthur is succeeding finely with his farming and dairying on his farm near Winfield, where he is ably assisted by his wife, who is an accomplished housekeeper and home maker.

Margaret Alice (Graham) Kendall graduated from the South Western college at her home town, Winfield. After her father's death she was practically the head of the house and with all her cares she was still the same cheery girl, scattering sunshine to all



around her. The writer has had the happy privilege of enjoying her merry laghter. She tells of a little incident that happened when she was a child, that was impressed very strongly on her mind, and I think on more than her mind. She says, "My brother next older than I (Arthur) were always chums, whatever he did, I did, and whatever I did, he did. One day I missed him, so immediately proceeded to find him, to my sorrow. On reaching the barn, I heard a racket so peeked in a knot hole to find out what was going on; no sooner had I done it, than he told me to get away from there, or he would throw an egg at me, but I did not move, thinking even if he did throw it, he couldn't hit the hole; but he did hit that hole and as my hair was hanging down my back, the result can be imagined, but that wasn't all the result, for my brother was attended to later on with a switch manipulated by my father." Alice remained at home till Oct. 5, 1916, when she was married to Charles E. Kendall, of St. Johns, Kans., where they went to make their home. Charles was born in Virginia Sept. 27, 1890, son of William Buckner and Sarah E. (Beaver) Kendall. William born in Virginia Apr. 2, 1849, died at St. Johns, Mar. 31, 1906. Sarah born in Virginia Apr. 20, 1866. Charles graduated from St. Johns high school in 1912, later went to Winfield and entered the South Western college, graduating in 1916. They are now engaged in farming near St. Johns, and are looking forward to a bright future. Both are pious christians, having been brought up by truly christian parents.

Henrietta Grace Graham graduated from the Winfield high school in 1913, then entered South Western college, from which she graduated in 1917, receiving the degree of bachelor of arts and a renewable state certificate. She is very enthusiastic in the anticipation of becoming a successful teacher.

Harold Alexander Graham was born just east of College Hill, in Winfield, Sept. 12, 1897, attended high school and is now attending the State Agricultural college at Manhattan, Kans. He is very ambitious to become an up-to-date and progressive farmer, and that he will succeed, no one doubts who knows him.

Autobiography of John F. Powell, eldest son of Francis W. and Margaret Powell. "I was born Mar. 13, 1856, in the old house built by our Grandfather Powell more than 80 years ago. Twelve years of my early life were spent in this old home during the exciting times of slavery and the dark days of the Civil war. Though young in years, I well remember the colored travelers on the U. G. R. R. that were on their way to Canada and freedom. The New York Weekly Tribune of that day, would bring us the news of bloody battles, and how vividly was the news impressed on my young mind. We are glad, today, that we are a peaceful and united people, loyal to our country in all events. When I was 12, we moved into our new house a little nearer the school and church at the cross roads. At the age of 17 I attended high school at West Lafayette and later at Coshocton, also attended at the Scio university. In 1877 at the Ohio Wesleyan university returning home in 1878 fully determined to make farming and stock raising my future occupation. I labored with my father on the farm, caring principally for sheep, many thousand of which have been sheltered in the past 80 years in the old frame bank barn, built by grandfather in 1832, and is 92 feet long, and built from some of the finest trees of that day, great hewed timbers yet well preserved and good for many years to come. On Sept. 22, 1885, I was married to Rebecca Sidle Williams of Hanover, daughter of John F. and Amelia A. (Sidle) Williams, American born. Jno. F. was raised near Plainfield, O., and Amelia A. was born and raised at Irville, O., not far from Zanesville. They both came from the farm and continued in the same occupation on a farm near Hanover, near Newark, O.

Rebecca S. born Mar. 25, 1858, graduated from the Hanover high school, one of the first special high schools of that country. We lived on one of father's farms 3 years, then bought the farm on which we still reside, and have very considerably improved with new bank barn, etc., and are now erecting a new house on the site of the old house, on the old homestead owned by grandfather, father, and now by myself, being in the Powell name over 86 years.

It is a beautiful location overlooking the valley of the East Fork of White Eyes creek, and the hills and wood lands all around.

To us were born 5 children. Helen Gertrude, born Sept 8, 1886; Anna Margaret, Nov. 28, 1888; John Francis, Nov. 16, 1891; Mary Louise June 11, 1894, Florence Amelia Aug. 5, 1898.

Helen graduated at the West Lafayette high school in the spring of 1903, teaching the following winter at Orange. Anna attended at the Lafayette high school 1904 and 1905, and at present is living in the home. J. Frank graduated at the Fresno high school 1909, afterward attended at the State Agricultural college at Columbus, O. Mary L. graduated at Fresno high school, 1911, spent two years as a milliner in Coshocton and Cleveland, and is now engaged as head trimmer in a store at Chardon, a suburban town of Cleveland. Florence A. graduated at Fresno high school 1914, and at Lafayette high school 1916, and attended Normal school at Wooster, O.; is now teaching.

Helen G. married Clayton Elmer Emerson, Jan. 11, 1905. Clayton was born Jan. 29, 1881, son of W. F. and Margaret (Norman) Emerson. To this union were born 8 children: Edith Irene, born Nov. 22, 1905; Gladys Margaret, Dec. 21, 1907; Nellie Grace, Sept. 12, 1909; John Francis, June 17, 1911, Clyde Powell, June 22, 1913; Ruth Helen Sept. 28, 1914; Dorothy, Oct. 8, 1915, and Eugene Elmer Oct. 2, 1916. They are engaged in farming on the Thomas H. Powell homestead and live in the old historic stone house.

J. Frank was married to Elma Gertrude Deeds Oct. 14, 1916, daughter of Leonard M. and Mary (Lechner) Deeds, of Fresno, O., highly respected christian people. Frank and Elma will move on his farm as soon as the new house is completed."

---

Francis J., son of Francis W. and Margaret (Leach) Powell was born Oct. 17, 1859, at the old homestead of his grandfather, Thomas J. Powell, three miles east of Fresno, O. He attended the home school and resided on the farm with his parents until twenty years of age. In furthering his education he attended Scio (O.)

college for one year and then spent two years at Ohio Wesleyan university at Delaware, O.

The mercantile business always appealed strongly to Frank. He has spent about twenty years of his life at this occupation, starting as a clerk for F. A. Richmond, at Orange, O. He was later in business in Winfield, Kans., and Seymour, Iowa. In 1890 he returned to Ohio and located in West Lafayette. Here he entered business as a retail merchant and continued in this work until 1904.

On the sixth of January, 1892, he was united in marriage to Harriette Russell, daughter of W. A. and Elizabeth Russell, of West Lafayette, O. She was born Feb. 1, 1869, near Kidder, Mo. At the age of four years she returned with her parents to Ohio and located at West Lafayette. She has always been a very energetic worker in the Methodist Episcopal church, her particular interest being in the foreign missionary work. At present she holds the office of Mite Box secretary of the Cincinnati branch of the Woman's Foreign Missionary society.

Two sons were born to the above subjects: Russell Howells, Nov. 9, 1892, and Eugene Francis, May 7, 1895. Both are graduates of the West Lafayette High school. Russell graduated from the College of Pharmacy of the Ohio State university, Columbus, O., in 1916. Eugene will receive the bachelor of science degree from Ohio Wesleyan university in 1918. Both boys now are soldiers with their names on the roll of honor.

Sarah Henrietta Powell, daughter of F. W. and Margaret Powell, was born Dec. 9, 1861, and departed this life at Winfield, Kans., Nov. 27, 1914. She was educated at Beaver college, Pennsylvania. From early childhood she was a devoted christian and her entire life was one of service for others, unselfish and overflowing with love and charity for all. None knew her but to love her and the better she was known, the more she was loved; hers was a beautiful christian life and many stars will bedeck her crown.

## The Howells and Powell Relationship

---

Because of the intimate association and relationship of the Howells and Powell families, they having intermarried more than once, I believe it will be of great interest to the numerous descendants of our grandmother, Henrietta (Howells) Powell, to learn more about her side of the house, than has thus far been recorded. Then, too, because of my very fortunate possession of a collection of priceless old letters and correspondence of a more recent date, I feel it my duty to give to the readers, a whole or part of their most interesting contents, as well as results of my recent researches into the history of that noble and talented family. Grandmother had a number of brothers and sisters but only her sister Harriet and her brothers Joseph and Henry will be considered in this chapter. I shall be obliged on account of the space I should use, to leave out many of the less interesting letters, and quote from others only in part; even then, I fear that I shall take more space than I should, for I am so intensely interested in those century old word pictures of the misty past, revealing to us the customs, language, and indeed the very character of the writers.

Harriet Howells, daughter of great grandfather Thomas and Susannah (Beesley) Howells, was born in England, where she married William Watkins. They came to America in 1823 and for the purpose of this sketch, I will only consider their three sons, Thomas, Edwin and Joseph. Joseph married his cousin, Henrietta, daughter of Thomas and Henrietta (Howells) Powell. Here I will quote from a letter from Harriet (Howells) Watkins to her sister Henrietta (Howells) Powell, dated at Stubenville, O., (where Harriet then lived) Dec. 25, 1830. (In those old letters, I shall frequently have to use parenthesis to enclose my own words in explanation, for the younger descendants.)

"My Dear Sister; I hope ere this you have rec'd the power of Attorney from England (explained in grandfather's sketch) and all

is going well, so that bro. may come home soon. I often feel for you, for I know you have many a dreary night and day, and was not the distance so far, I would come and spend some time with you and endeavor to raise your spirits, but the journey this time of the year is too much for me. I hope Thomas (Uncle Thomas Powell) has gotten well. I think it is a great pity he did not go with his father, they may have been home by this time. I am glad to find he is likely to sell his places so well. Sister (in England) does not say anything about his business, but I have sent you her letter to read yourself, and be sure and return it by Joseph, with a long letter from yourself and say what bro. (grandfather) said about my Susan, for I have had no letter from her yet. What you have got to say, write it for Joseph forgets what you tell him. He has written to his uncle (grandfather, then in England) to ask his consent which hope he will have when I write to my sister; I told her of the wedding that was going to take place next spring with Joseph and Henrietta, if my letter gets there first they will have to tell bro. the news. I do hope sister and her daughter will come with bro. to this country. I shall be so proud, but Oh what would I give for my dear Susan and her husband to come here, I do think the joy would almost be my death, but I am afraid I shall never see her this side of the grave. Oh sister, when your daughter leaves you then you will know something of my feelings. You have had all your children around you for many years, but mine has been one here and the other yonder, this day we have been all together except my Susau, perhaps this time 12 months I may not have one with me or I may be no more. Eliza is getting pretty large and is sometimes very poorly. Give my dear love to Henrietta, and tell her I wont write her any more to come to see us, but when she can come all shall be glad to see her; as to yourself I do not expect till bro. comes and that I hope will be very soon. My love to Thos., Wm. and all the family. Wm., Thos. and Edwin join me in the same, and accept the same from your affectionate Sister H. W." "P. S. My dear Joseph has been much disappointed he

could not come to see his dear before Christmas, but better late than never. I expect Henrietta has had many a look out to the road, my love to Louisa and Caroline."

Another letter from Harriet to her son, Joseph, 6 years later when he was in business at Evansburgh, O., will be read with interest by many. "Steubenville, O., Sept. 27, 1836. My Dear Joseph. We have not yet rec'd any letter from you, and Louisa Powell is looking every post she thinks you have all forgot her. I now write by your father's request he wants to get Henry or Joseph (Powell) to come and live with us. We have sold our house and lot for \$2,000 dollars and have bought 10 acres of land, and he wants help to clear it; if either of them would come he could go to school at night and all the bad weather in the winter and your father would pay him more than he could get anywhere about home; do get one of them to come if you can. Louisa says she should be happy to have one of her brothers with us and there is no one else I should like to have in the house with us. he would be like one of the family. We are now preparing to build a house upon the land to go to in the spring as we shall give this up the first of April, we shall then divide. Mr. Kirk and family will remain in town, he is now in partnership with Mr. Olburt. \* \* \* \* Your father intends building a large house so that we can devote the two upper stories to the silk business entirely; yesterday Mr. Dike offered your father 200 dollars for the land back again, but he would not take double that he is so pleased with his bargain, the taxes are so high in town, about \$15 per year, and the water works would be about \$20 more, and then it will be only the country tax (here) although there will be a new street opened along the bottom of our land, your father is working very hard there every day. I had the pleasure last week of seeing Mr. James Hening, he lives within 60 miles of Chicago, he spoke so much in your brother Thomas praise and said he was the wonder of all the young men, how he could do so much business, with so much ease, he said it looked to him like magic he did the business of three young men and is

making his fortune. Louisa was sick last Sunday, she was taken with vomiting in the night, I gave her a good emetic of lobelia and comprition the next morning she was well and has been quite well ever since. She desires her dear love to all and hopes her bro. will come soon as possible and bring her plenty of letters. We shall be glad to see my dear Joseph and his dear wife and children (Harriet and Susan) this fall do come if you can. Eliza sends her dear love to you and Heuneta and would be glad if she will taste it and see that it is good. Louisa had a letter from her uncle Charles Howells and he wrote a few lines to remind her of her promise to go there when Eliza got well. They like Pittsburgh very much. Give my dear love to sister Powell and all the dear children in which we all unite and tell her we like Louisa so well that we want one of her brothers. Accept the dear love of your affectionate mother H. Watkins." Dike Watkins, Wm.'s grandson, informs me the silk culture business broke his grandfather up and for years the large brick building was known as the "Watkins Folly." As shown above, Louisa Powell, later Kimball, was at her aunt Watkins' and while there she wrote a letter home, that is so characteristic of dear Aunt Louisa, that I am pleased to here give it in full, verbatim:

"Putnam, March 28, 1836.

"My Dear Father and Mother:

"I wrote to you about me going to school and you never wrote to me. Oh Father and Mother, have you forgotten me. I wanted to hear from home bad but did not—only when I would dream of you and fancy some of you sick, I feel thankful to tell you that I ham getting beter of a cold I have ad a bad cold almost all the winter and think it was from nothing but wearing such thin cloth wich I was not usto. I was veary sick for a wile but uncl gave me a greadeal of medisn and wodant let me go out in the cold. They are all very kind to me—I do like aunt very much she takes a greadeal of pains to teach me I feel jest like I was at home. I learn geography and read and write on the slate uncle says that it



is the best way for me to learn to spell. Dear Father, I expect you tink I dont improve in my writing I sometime think I dont but I am glad that I came yeare I can asure you. Zanesville and the bridge was a great sight to me. Charles and me went over the river last sunday to hear the roman catholicks and I went to heart the epnschapalian oh what curious churchis thear is in the world I was friten when I went in, to see the Priest in his long wite gown and to see the Priest drink the wine and only give the people a dry wafer, poore Betsy, she died very sudenly she came down stairs every day before she died she was sick about six weeks thear as been a gradeal of sickness here thear has been about nine deth yere since I came yere and all grone people one ore to chil-drin uncle as gon to newhaven and he will not come home till the week after next Ant hopes that you will not sen fore me till uncle returns home if you dont send for me soon oh pleasto write to me Aunt have gave me a giman dress new When you send for me cant you Mother make Aunt apresent of something all the children a sugger egg Aunt says that she would like to come up to see you but dont know when till uncle comes back I think that tha will come to see you before tha move Dear Father I spent all that money you gave me I bot a sunbonit and a peare of side comes a book and got my shooes mended which was a twenty five cents and my shooes are wornout I expect I shall get a nother pair Dear Mother I expect you need me as spring work is comen send for me when you think fit the smalpox is in Zainsvill I got vacinated but did not rise and Aunt said that I would hafter get vacinated again. I long to be home and fixing the chickens I hope that Caroline will tend to the chickins and guess I must conclude Aunt and cousins sendes thair love to you all give my love to all my Dear Brothers and sisters and cousin John and Adel.

"Dear Father pleasto forgive all bad spelling and if you write to me tel me if I spilt meny rong I remain your affectionated daurter  
Louisa Ward Powell."

If Aunt, at that time failed some in spelling, she never missed

on the word love, and few in this world could love more, and was more loved than she.

My attention has been called to a relationship existing between the Powells and certain members of the Howells family, whom I shall endeavor to place on their proper twig of the family tree.

First—Vaughan Kester, who was the author of *The Prodigal Judge*, *The Fortunes of the Landrays*, and other like interesting books—who, W. D. Howells informs me “died last year (1911) in the most brilliant promise of his youth.” Paul Kester, Vaughan’s brother, who is a poet, author and a successful dramatist; one of his most popular plays being, “*When Knighthood Was in Flower*,” and Roland A. Nichols, an eminent minister and Chautauqua lecturer, who, it may interest many to learn, is said to be the discoverer of Harold Bell Wright. Mr. Nichols had to fight his way through school, and used to spend his vacations conducting revivals. It was while at Grafton, O., in this capacity that he inquired for a sign painter. He was directed to a hobo who had come to town a few weeks before, and was attempting to eke out an existence in a basement. He went to him, and was impressed by his candor, frankness and hatred of sham and hypocrisy. Wright painted the signs and hung them and thus the men became acquainted. Wright later was converted at the meetings and felt that he ought to preach, but having no education it was arranged that he stay with Mr. and Mrs. Nichols at their home in Hiram, O., while he attended school. After he had been there more than a year, he was induced to join a crowd of revelers and tasted liquor after more than a year’s abstinence. A brief period of dissipation followed in which Mr. Nichols had great difficulty in keeping Wright from giving up his school work and returning to the life of a hobo. He brought his charge over this crisis, however, and Wright finished his school work.

It was in Missouri that his first novel was written and it was while visiting Mr. Nichols, who was then preaching in Chicago, that the way was paved for the subsequent publishing of his first work.

"That Printer of Udell's," the original title of which, by the way, was "Dick," and the present title of which was suggested by Mr. Nichols. It took that book two years to pay for its first cost. "The Winning of Barbara Worth," a few years later, ran to 2,000,000.

After much corresponding and investigation as to the Powell-Watkins-Kester-Nichols relationship, I at last, April 12, 1918, have been very fortunate in receiving very interesting letters from Paul Kester and his aged mother, quotations from which will be read with much interest, particularly by the Watkins descendants. Mrs. Kester writes:

"My Dear Mr. Shirk:

"The following names, dates and localities will convey to you all I know with any degree of certainty, about the family and descendants of William and Harriet (Howells) Watkins. I have hoped to avoid confusion, which I find in such an enterprise is almost impossible. You must be a person of rare courage and endurance to have assumed a task so difficult. William Watkins and Harriet Howells were born in Wales, where they were married, coming to America perhaps twenty years later. Leaving in England the eldest of their six children, Susan, who had married an Englishman, and was established in London. She had one son, and one of her descendants, lives near London. William and Harriet Watkins' family came, I believe, in the following order, Susan (who remained in London), Joseph, Thomas, Eliza, William and Edwin. Edwin died when a young man, the others, except Joseph and Eliza, about middle life.

"Joseph married his cousin Henrietta Powell \* \* \*. Thomas was first married in the West to Madeline La Fromboise," (a Pottawattomie Indian maiden, daughter of a Chief) "he returned some years later, perhaps 1847, to Ohio, a widower, with three children, Madeline, Joseph and Louisa.

"Eliza married Henry Kirk, they had five children, Joseph, Harriet, Charles and Eliza.

"William returned to London and there married, returned to

America a widower with one son, who disappeared during the Civil war."

In referring to this son, from Dyke Watkins' sketch, I quote as follows: "Cousin Charlie, after his father's death in Cincinnati, lived with us and when the war broke out, enlisted in Co. A, 19th I. V. I. Last heard of, he had been in a hospital in Washington, and had started back to his regiment, where a commission of lieutenant awaited his arrival. He was never heard of after he left the city. It has been the supposition of his officers and comrades that he was murdered by guerrillas." I again take up Cousin Harriet's letter.

"Edwin married Eliza W. Brown, he died in 1846, survived by his wife and three children, Francis William, Harriet J. and Abigail H. In 1849 Thomas married his brother Edwin's widow and to them was born two sons, the eldest Charles, who died in infancy, and Thomas Henry. The father died in 1865. In course of time Madeline married Bradley Quintard, of Ohio, and perhaps a year later they removed to Kansas (not far from Topeka) to property which she inherited. Joseph also had land in the same locality of which he soon after took possession, and where I believe he still lives.

"Louisa married Albert Nichols, they had five children, Roland, William, Frederick, Grace and Peris. Roland has been twice married and has several children. William is married and lives near Hiram, O. Frederick is married and lives in Michigan. Grace with her family lives in Texas, and Peris is, I believe, in Missouri.

"Francis W., son of Edwin and Eliza Watkins, was born 1839, married Caroline Walker, of Tiffin, O., 1864, to whom was born three children, George, Charles, and Caroline, the latter died in infancy.

"George Edwin is married and lives in Springfield, Mass. Charles married Cora Croft in 1889. Caroline died 1870 and about five years later Francis W. married Mary Banning. They had one

daughter, now Mrs. Pierson Banning, of Los Angeles, Calif., at whose home Francis W. died two years ago.

"Harriet Jane, eldest daughter of Edwin and Eliza Watkins, was born 1842, married Franklin Cooley Kester of New Brunswick, N. J., 1868. Vaughan, their eldest son, was born Nov. 15, 1869, and Paul, Nov. 2, 1870.

"Vaughan married Jessie Jennings, of Mt. Vernon, O., he died July 4, 1911, without children. Paul Kester is unmarried, "resides with his mother at Alexandria, Va.

"Abigail, youngest daughter of Edwin and Eliza W. was born in 1846, did not marry and died in 1918." She died at the home of her sister, Harriet J. Kester, with whom she lived since her mother, Eliza Watkins', death in New York city, Jan. 8, 1901.

"Thomas Henry, son of Edwin and Eliza W., was born in 1855, married Mary Wilson, of New York city, he died in 1890. I much wish this were better done, but I shall have to send it as it is. I remember very well when living in Evansburgh we often saw 'Uncle John,' and Aunt Harriet Shirk as they were known to us. They never came down from their homes, on the highlands, in carriages, they were always mounted. Sometimes babies were brought to see my mother, (the Powells were very fond of her) wrapped closely in great shawls, and my mother was called upon by us, for repeated assurances that they would survive the journey home; so it may have been I saw you occasionally. My grandmother would take us with her, on her visits of the day, to her sister. The beauty and charm of her home far back on the hills remain in my memory of the members of the family. \* \* \* I should rewrite this in better form, but I should find it too taxing as I am just recovering from a severe attack of Grippe. Now I will close, wishing you all success.

Very sincerely,

"HARRIET J. KESTER."

My wife and I had just finished reading W. D. Howells' latest production written in his 80th year and we found it most interesting; it is entitled "Years of My Youth," and should be read by

every young person who has any ambition to succeed in life. Truly he can be called a "self-made man of letters." In writing of his ancestors I quote from the book as follows: "My great grandfather was apparently an excellent business man, but I am afraid I must own (reluctantly, with my Celtic prejudice) that literature, or the love of it, came into our family with the English girl whom he married in London. She was, at least, a reader of the fiction of the day, if I may judge from the high-colored style of the now pathetically faded letter which she wrote to reproach a daughter who had made a runaway match and fled to America. So many people then used to make runaway matches; but when very late in the lives of these eloping lovers I once saw them, an old man and woman, at our house in Columbus, they, hardly looked their youthful adventure, even to the fancy of a boy beginning to unrealize life. The reader may care to learn that they were the ancestors of Vaughan Kester, the gifted young novelist, who came into popular recognition almost in the hour of his most untimely death—and of his brother, Paul Kester, the playwright."

The above is a surprise to the writer as William and Harriet Watkins did not come to America till twenty or more years after their marriage. I have a few lines from Paul Kester which offers an explanation. He writes: "In regard to the passage you quote from Mr. Howells' 'Years of My Youth' my impression is that Mr. Howells told me my great grandparents had been twice to America. Once long before they came finally to make it their home, of this I have no knowledge except Mr. Howells' statement."

I will state that the talented Kesters and Nichols are not the only ones in the Watkins families with literary ability, for in scanning their sketches sent me, I was made to wonder why just an ordinary farmer should be obliged to do this work, when there were so many so much better qualified to.

Next I will take up the life of Joseph Howells, who came to America in 1808. He seems to have made a trip to this country before his marriage in 1805, because I find in a letter dated Sept. 25,

1804, written to grandmother, Henrietta Howells, when she was a girl stopping with friends at Exeter, by a girl friend who lived at Hay, Henrietta's home town, a paragraph like this, "Your brother Joseph is become quite a gallant since his return from America. I seldom see him, but I am often told so, he has acquired one bad habit, that of smoking segars." Joseph had four sons, Wm. Cooper, Joseph, Henry and Thomas; Wm. Cooper was the author of a book, "Recollections of Life in Ohio, 1813-1840" from which I have frequently quoted and deem it of interest to here quote again, as to his birth he writes thus, "At my birth a certificate was given by those present, according to the custom of Friends (Quakers) in England, where it was made to serve, in some degree, the purpose of the parish record. It is a queer looking document, now, being printed on parchment, in blank, and filled up with the pen. It is in these words:

On the **fifteenth** day of the **fifth** month, One Thousand **Eight Hundred**, and **seven**, was born in the town of **Hay** in the Parish of **Hay**, in the County of **Brecon**, unto **Joseph Howells** and **Anne**, his wife, a **son**, who is named **William Cooper**.

We who were present at the said birth, have subscribed our names, as witnesses thereof.

(Signed) John Charles Taylor, (The Doctor).

Susan Sweatman, (Father's Sister).

Susan'h Howells (Father's Mother).

The above shows the creed of the Howells, Susan Sweatman out great aunt, and Susannah Howells my great grandmother, and when I say our, or my, I mean to include all of my generation.

Wm. Cooper Howells had three daughters and four sons—Joseph A., William Dean, Samuel and a younger one, who are our second cousins. The Kesters and Nichols our second cousins once removed. To further show the relationship as well as intimacy

between the Powell and Howells families, I will quote a letter I received from W. C. Howells a quarter of a century back.

"Jefferson, O., Feb. 24, 1892.

Mr. W. D. Shirk,

Fairfield, Iowa.

My Dear Cousin:

I should have thus addressed your dear mother, whom I remember with the affection of a childhood acquaintance and the kinship of a common descent. The families of your grandmother and my father began their journey of life nearly together; and in our childhood the children were playmates, loving each other and spending as much of their time together as was possible. My father began life in England, with my dear mother and me, and emigrated to this country in 1808. Your grandfather married my aunt about the same time and came to America several years later, and arrived in Ohio, early in 1819. At that time our family of five children and your grandfather's of six—your mother being the youngest, (it should have been Louisa). That spring your family settled at Mingo Bottom, and ours moved out of Stubenville onto a farm; so that we were a few miles apart, as we continued to live for two years; when your grandfather moved out to White Eyes, in Coshocton county, where the family grew up and nearly all of them settled, where I last saw any of them (1865) after a period of over 40 years, and your grandparents, had both died. I then visited your uncles, Thomas, William, Henry and Washington, at their homes, and called on your father and mother, the evening before I left for a few hours, where I may have seen you, though I do not remember that I did. The time was too short to have visited as I ought to have done. But so it is with most of the events which make up our lives. Since that time your dear mother is gone and I know not how many more of the family; for I have not heard definitely from them for a long time; and I want you to write me a good long letter, and post me fully as to who remain, of the family of your grandfather, and who are gone, adding such items as you



may think to be of interest. You ask my son if I am still living and where: In answer to that question, I may say: I am here where my son Joseph succeeds me with the Ashtabula Sentinel. My brother Thomas died near three years ago, my brother Henry lives in Hamilton, O., aged 76, and Joseph lives at San Jose, Calif., aged 78, while my own age is about three months short of eighty-five. Our household consists of my eldest living daughter and my youngest son, my youngest daughter is married and lives in Ottawa, the capital of Canada. My third son, Samuel, lives in Washington, and is engaged in the printing department as a proof reader, William (W. D.) the second son, lives in New York, as you know, and the oldest is here. My wife died in 1868, the hardest loss of my life, and left me in irreparable widowhood, now 24 years long; five years ago my eldest daughter, Victoria, after filling the place of her mother near 20 years, died and left the mother's cares of the house to her next sister, who now presides over our family of three. Since the first of the year we have all been laid up with la grippe from which we have pretty well recovered.

We were glad to hear from you, which we did by son William sending us your letter to read as we do with letters of interest. You will hear from him soon. I do not feel well enough to write such a letter as I would like to, and must ask you to excuse the roughness of this. I would like to hear from you soon; and if at any time you should be going to New York or any point East of this, we would be very glad to have you call and see us, which as we live only ten miles south of the Lake Shore and Southern Michigan railway, by way of a branch leaving the main line at Ashtabula, where many trains run daily for Pittsburgh and Washington.

With love in which we all unite to all of you—those whom you see or write to, I am

Your affectionate cousin,

WM. C. HOWELLS."

Two years later, while in California, we received a letter from Joseph Howells with the sad news that his father, Wm. C. Howells,

had been stricken with apoplexy. Later we learned he only lived a few weeks after the stroke.

W. D. in describing his father's closing days, wrote, that his "father had been meditating on the end and said he had looked at it steadily in every aspect until he had completely possessed himself of it, and for the first time he had experienced no dread of it. 'Now,' he said, 'whenever it comes, I am resigned.' I have lost the precious words in which he expressed his most serene and philosophic mind concerning the great mystery, but I shall never forget the sweet courage, the gentle seriousness of his mood. \* \* \* The noon of a silent August day, whose strange and peculiar beauty he would have enjoyed beyond us all, found him drawing his last breaths, and he died before the afternoon had begun to wane, with those who were dear to him about him, elderly men and women, but children still in their love for him, and in their bereavement."

Our eminent relative, William Dean Howells, we are all glad and proud to honor. At a banquet given in New York in his honor, to celebrate his 76th birthday, were assembled, the President of the United States, and more than four hundred prominent men and women in literature were guests, and he received congratulatory messages from literary celebrities, all over the English spoken world.

President Taft said in part:

"I have traveled from Washington here to do honor to the greatest living American writer and novelist. I have done this because of the personal debt I feel for the pleasure he has given me in what he has written, in the pictures of American life and society he has painted, and with which I have had sufficient familiarity to know the truth and the delicacy of his touch. Neither the rhythm, nor the emphasis, nor the shading of his touch have robbed his style of the lucidity and clearness that delights a common mind like mine, and his delightful and kindly humor that leaves a flower in one's memory has created a feeling of affection for the author that prompts an expression like this. Easily at the head of the



*W. D. Howells.*

W. D. HOWELLS AND HIS TWO GRAND CHILDREN, BILLY AND JOHNNY



living literary men of the nation, Mr. Howells is entitled, on the celebration of his seventy-fifth birthday to this tribute of respect.

"Mr. Howells is not a writer whose periods of inspiration are fitful and occasional, but he has educated and prepared himself to do literary work, as men of other professions, making his mind and imagination respond to the regular demand on duty. On the other hand, unlike Trollope, who worked like a machine, finishing so many pages a day, and showing in his work evidences of haste and mechanical striving, all that has come from Mr. Howells' pen is beautifully wrought out, with no suggestion of hurry or the machine. Mr. Howells in his long and useful life has been content to live in literature. He has attempted to play a part in no other sphere. By taste, by ability, by imagination, by the genius of taking pains, he finds himself five years beyond the age of the psalmist, representing the best and highest of American literature. Everything that he has written sustains the highest standard of social purity and aspiration of refinement and morality, and wholesome ideals, and he has added to American literature a treasure of literary excellence, the enjoyment of which will make coming generations grateful."

I have always known that the Howells and Powell families were religiously inclined; and I am gratified to record that, almost without exception, I have found the descendants to be members of some branch of the Christian church. However, I have not always been in exact accord with W. D. Howells' ideas along these lines, but as I read his last book, I am reminded of Solomon's proverb, "Train up a child in the way he should go; and when he is old, he will not depart from it." I will quote in part what he writes about his father. "and when he was stricken in his great age with the paralysis which he rallied from for a time, it was his joy to join his grey-haired children at the board in his wheeled chair and share in their laughing and making laugh. It seems to me that I can render him intelligible by saying that while my very religious grandfather expected and humbly if fervently hoped to reach a

heaven beyond this world by means of prayers and hymns and revivals and conversions, my not less religious-minded father lived for a heaven on earth in his beloved and loving home; a heaven of poetry and humor, and good-will and right thinking. He made that kind of a heaven for himself." Again I quote from him, where he seems to have been reviewing his earlier life, and as it appears, making excuses for his short comings, occasioned, sometimes, by his great love for and intense devotion to his idol, literature. I thus quote—"Now it is already different; we have begun to have our doubts of doubt and to believe that there is much more in faith than we once did; and I, within the present year, my seventy-ninth, have begun to go to church and to follow the sermon with much greater, or more unbroken, attention that I once could, perhaps because I no longer think so much in the terms of fiction or meditate the muse as I much more used to do."

So much space has been taken in writing of Harriet and Joseph Howells that I can but briefly refer to their brother, Henry C., and the numerous age-browned letters I have which he wrote to his "Dear Beloved Sister" and brother, our grandparents. I will only state, he was zealously religious, a radical abolitionist, a professional teacher, was married three times, and was a most affectionate husband and a very devoted father to his—W. D. Howells informs me—twenty-six children.

---

I will here add some interesting items in connection with the Howells-Powell names and relationship as I have gathered them from different sources.

In corresponding with W. D. Howells with reference to my proposed Powell history he wrote me thus: "My Dear Cousin; of course I am interested in your genealogical scheme regarding the Powell family. The name is my own with the right Welsh prefix "ap" instead of the English affix as we have it. You will find in my father's memoir 'Early Life in Ohio, 1813-40,' a good many references to the Powells, who came over later than the Howellses

and after sojourning near them in Jefferson county, finally settled in Coshocton county. \* \* \* You know perhaps, the great Parepa-Rosa is supposed to be of our general cousinship, though her father must have been Spanish. I saw her at the Peace Jubilee, in Boston, in 1867, and she is as tall as two of me, who take after our Welsh ancestry in stature.

"When breakfasting with Lloyd George, some years ago in London, I asked him how we got the s at the end of our name, and he said it was the English custom in treating a Welsh name. He thought we came from Powys, but I think the family was from South Wales, as probably the Powells were also. When I was in London six years ago, I lunched with General Baden Powell." Originator of the Boy Scout movement—W. D. S. "As we went out to the dining room together I said, 'I think I'm a Welsh cousin of yours.' 'Yes', he said, 'of the older branch.'"

'At Nantoos, near Aberystwith, I met the wife of a Colonel Powell at their country place who owned our cousinship and said her mother's name was Howell."

The above facts seem to accord with items I gathered from notes on the Howells-Powell names and their origin, in the possession of Wm. R. Powell, of Converse, Ind., secretary of the Powell Reunion organization, a man who is held in the highest esteem, by all, and whom we are all glad to own as a relative, though we cannot directly trace the relationship. "The name Powell was derived from ApHowell. One branch of the family dropped the Ap and is known as Howell, and another branch dropped the a and H and assumed the name of Powell. They originated from the town of Breconshire, then known as Breconochshire, in South Wales. The name Breconochshire indicates a Scottish settlement. The name of Powell was known in England during the reign of King Henry VIII, A. D. 1509.

"In an old English book that was once in the Congress Library, was a description of travels in Wales, wherein the writer represented himself as talking with a native of the town of Breconoch-

shire about a very ancient house there, and the native said, 'From that house came the first Powell.' This is probably true, as all the Powells trace their ancestry back to Wales. The family seems to retain a great fraternal feeling, and the Howellses have issued a book, genealogy of their family far back before the name was changed, but the writer of this has not yet had the opportunity to read one of the books.

"The Powells are generally a large, plain, common people and of industrial habits. They have filled responsible positions with credit. Sir John Powell was one of the judges of the King's Bench on the trial of the seven bishops in the reign of James II, 1688. He was highly recommended for his honesty and ability by Macauley, in his history of England. John Joseph Powell was a distinguished lawyer and author in the English courts. General Baden Powell has more recently become distinguished among English soldiery."

In the Thomas Watkins sketch in this book, we find that his daughter, Constance, while traveling in England recently, spent some time at Breconshire, where her grandfather, Joseph H. Watkins, was born and where he married Harriet Howells. Everything seems to indicate that the items above related have direct reference to our older ancestry.



## Roll of Honor

---

Names of those who served in the Civil war of '61-'65.

---

Thomas Powell, Co. D, Kansas Mounted Infantry.

Aristides Geren, Co. K, 24th O. V. I.

Joseph F. Powell, Co. K, 24th O. V. I.

James Wanzer, husband of Priscilla Powell.

Finley L. Powell, Co. M, 9th O. V. I.

A. D. Kimball, 1st Assistant Surgeon 48th I. V. I.

Thomas C. Kimball, served three years; also was appointed by President McKinley one of the Chief Surgeons in the Spanish-American war.

Newton Tanquary, Co. K, 18th I. V. I.

John H. Loveless, 122nd O. V. I.

Thomas J. Spalding, Co. C, 51st O. V. I.

Freeman P. Spalding, Co. C, 51st O. V. I.

Lyman W. Spalding, Co. C, 51st O. V. I.

Edwin Powell, Co. G, 122nd O. V. I.

Nathan Daugherty, Co. A, 122nd O. V. I.

Joseph W. Watkins, Second Lieutenant.

Aris B. Donaldson, in the Navy, Master Mate in the Mississippi Squadron.

Dike Watkins, Co. A, 96th O. V. I.

Thomas P. Watkins, Co. A, 142nd O. V. I.

Russell Vinnedge, Co. I, 99th I. V. I.

Boyd Ladd, enlisted in '63.

Francis Powell, enlisted in '63.

John B. Morris, served three years.

Lewis Summers, Co. I, 8th I. V. I.

## Roll of Honor

---

Names of those now serving in the great war against tyrannical autocratic Germany for world democracy and liberty.

---

Russell Howells Powell in 1st Ohio Inft. Co., already has had several promotions, now is 2nd Lieutenant.

Eugene Francis Powell, serving in Co. C, 308th Reg. Engineers.

Thomas J. Caie, 1st Lieutenant in the 333rd Field Artillery.

John B. Minor enlisted in the Indiana Hospital Corps and is in France.

Harry Glen Lockard in the 7th O. Reg. Hospital Corps; is mounted orderly.

Harlow Huntly Shirk in Co. A, 153rd Arkansas infantry; is the youngest in his company, a first-class private, and is a special grenade thrower.

Glen Shirk enlisted as an electrician and has been appointed electrical instructor in the east.

Hazen Dean Ravenscroft in the Nebraska service and will soon leave Camp Grant, Rockford, Ill., for France.

Glen Don Kimball enlisted and organized an ambulance corps, over which he is the captain.

Wayne Ladd enlisted in the aviation service and is now in training at San Antonio, Texas.

Von Powell Life enlisted in the navy and is now in training at the Great Lakes naval station.

Dale Leon Kelley in the artillery service, is now taking the officers' training course in France. Has been promoted several times, is now Lieutenant.

Richard Howells Watkins enlisted in 1917 in the navy with the rating of chief yeoman.

Lieutenant James Anthony Sarratt is in the service and has been for a number of years, was in the Philippines and took part in the Mexican border trouble.

James Elbert Flinn is serving in troop K, Div. 9, Ind. cavalry.

Roy L. Coop enlisted in 336 Drill Co. marines and is now in training at Paris Island, S. Car.

Dean Howells Dickenson enlisted in June, 1917, in the Oregon Engineers, and is now in Co. A, 1st Engineers U. S. Regulars "somewhere" in France.

William Stacy McCormick was one of the first to go over the waters, where he has since been in the front ranks distinguishing himself as all the boys are doing who are taking part in this great war.

Many more of our kin have been called and are just waiting to enter the service. I will leave space in which their names may later be written.

---

Just before this last page goes to press (October 9th, 1918) I am in receipt of the following dispatch: "Camp Grant, Ill., Hazen passed away this morning. Just leaving for home. W. Ravenscroft."

He died with the dread disease, Spanish influenza, that is sweeping the camps and country but he gave his life for his country and painful as it is to write this, we are proud of him and heartily sympathize with his parents in this, their great sacrifice.



## Appendix

---

This sketch was omitted from page 70 by mistake. Fred D. Mason writes: "I was born August 20, 1879, in Cleveland, Ohio. On the death of my mother, my Aunt Emma Watkins took my brother Thomas and me to Revenna, Ohio, where she brought us up and educated us. In 1893, we moved to Beachmont, Mass., and in 1899 we moved to Winthrop, Mass. My aunt died August 15, 1911, on her seventy-fourth birthday. I was married October 6, 1914, to Mary Elizabeth Dun, who was born at Lockport, Nova Scotia, October 11, 1881, daughter of Simon G. and Lydia Dickenson Dun, both of Revolutionary stock but loyalists, who would not fight against their king but fled to Nova Scotia, where they were given land grants by King George. We have one son, Frederick Dike, Jr., born August 2, 1915. I am engaged in the manufacture of lace curtains at Chelsea, Mass."

Additional names for the World War Honor Roll:

Neven Edward Ward, grandson of Susan Watkins Donaldson, served in 124th Engineers U. S. N. A. Honorably discharged at Camp Dodge, Iowa, January 10, 1919.

Richard Rodda, served in Co. 26, 166th Depot Brigade, Special Duty.

Marvin Rodda in the Hospital H. A. 2, C., U. S. N. R. F., now in Santo Domingo, West Indies.

Harold Q. and Roy A. Powell, grandsons of Finley Powell, in 137th Kansas Infantry Reg't. Co. C, 35th Division, still in France.

Thomas Howells Powell, (page 38) enlisted in the service in Portland, Ore.

Hazen Dean Ravenscroft, the only one on the Honor Roll who paid the full price of World Liberty in his death.

Those coming after us will be interested in a summary of the progress made in world affairs during our generation. At harvest time the sickle and flail have given place in the great wheat fields to the combined reaper and thresher, propelled by gasoline power which is fast supplanting the horse in most agricultural pursuits. Great dams are thrown across our rivers, as at Keokuk, Iowa, to make power to generate electricity which is turning the wheels in most commercial industries, lighting cities and homes and in many

ways making the housewives' labors less. There have come the telephone, wireless telegraph, ocean cables, phonograph, moving pictures and hundreds of equally important inventions. Transportation has been revolutionized; for comparison, I will quote from an old book thus: "The roads are much improved and the growing use of stage wagons (some of which will travel as much as forty miles in a summers day,) has turned our ancient ideas of distance almost upside down and I doubt if God be pleased with our flying so fast from Him." Today (March 15, 1919) the automobile has a record of 150 miles an hour and the aeroplane 200, and is just on the eve of crossing the Atlantic in a "summers day". It is now employed in carrying mail, and it is believed it will soon be a deciding factor in warfare. It is not uncommon for a railroad train to run more than a mile a minute. The Arctic regions have been explored and the long sought poles discovered. In fact great inventions and important events are becoming so common that one almost fails to be surprised at anything.

The great World War has been brought to a close, and the world seems to have been made safe for democracy. At the great peace council in Paris, our President Wilson has been largely instrumental in formulating a League of Nations, which has for its object the settling of national disputes without war. Were it not for the threatening menaces in the conflict between labor and capital, Bolshevism, and I fear a too unrepentant Germany, I would predict a great world epoch has been reached.

Our great nation, united and free from human slavery, and just having dechrowned King Alcohol, and with universal suffrage practically assured, is destined to become, if it is not already, the most powerful and influential nation on earth.

In conclusion, I will add that in this work you all have become very near to me, and it would be a great pleasure to keep in touch with each one of you during my few remaining years.















# Index

To the Thomas J. Powell (page 11) Descendant Family Names in  
the Order of Their Generations.

(Note: The number in front of each name refers to the generation.)

## THOMAS H. POWELL DESCENDANTS

1	Thomas H. Powell .....	25	3	Seldon R. McCormick .....	33
2	James Lockard .....	27	4	Edwin Clyde McCormick..	34
3	Alonzo T. Lockard .....	28	4	Earl D. Kissner .....	34
3	Wm. C. Furney .....	28	4	Nathan F. McCormick .....	34
4	Floyd G. Hall .....	29	2	Edwin Powell .....	35
3	Thomas A. Lockard .....	31	2	David Powell .....	35
4	Warner Devault .....	31	2	Chas. Powell .....	36
4	Herbert Wheatcraft .....	31	2	Wellington Powell .....	36
4	Earl Lockard .....	31	3	Guy W. Powell .....	36
3	Elsworth Lockard .....	31	3	Mott F. Powell .....	36
3	Joseph Lockard .....	32	2	Theodore Powell .....	37
3	Edward Hoffman .....	32	3	George R. Deacon .....	37
2	Nathan Daugherty .....	33	3	McKinley Powell .....	38

## WILLIAM H. POWELL DESCENDANTS

1	William H. Powell .....	39	2	Finley L. Powell .....	47
2	Thomas Powell .....	42	3	William Q. Powell .....	49
2	Aristides Geren .....	42	3	J. B. Seem .....	49
3	William F. Geren .....	43	4	Selby R. Seem .....	49
4	John B. Kinney .....	44	4	Paul Boling .....	49
4	Ralph W. Smith .....	44	4	Charles D. Sharp .....	49
4	Robert P. Long .....	45	3	Elmer L. Chamberlain ....	49
4	Mark E. Stark .....	45	3	Ner H. Powell .....	50
4	Roy Stanley .....	45	4	Charles B. Colaw .....	50
4	Garrett Teed .....	45	3	Adolph Powell .....	50
3	Edward R. Teed .....	45	3	James E. Sherbenon .....	50
4	Earl G. Teed .....	45	2	Luther M. Powell .....	50
3	William Holtry .....	45	3	Melville R. Powell .....	51
3	Jess Folk .....	46	3	Wilber F. Powell .....	51
3	Wilbert O. Geren .....	46	3	James A. Powell .....	51
3	Ralph Smith .....	46	3	Charles B. Powell .....	51
3	Fred W. Geren .....	46	2	John Q. Powell .....	51
2	Joseph F. Powell .....	46	3	A. Otis Powell .....	52
3	Fred M. Powell .....	47	3	Arthur R. Hoffa .....	53
2	James Wanzer .....	47			

## JOSEPH H. WATKINS DESCENDANTS

1	Joseph H. Watkins .....	54	3	William D. Stone .....	64
2	William P. Dickenson .....	57	2	Dike Watkins .....	65
3	Herman B. Dickenson .....	59	2	Thomas P. Watkins .....	67
3	James Lundy .....	60	3	James A. Sarrett .....	67
3	Hugh A. Caie .....	60	2	Charles A. Bath .....	68
3	Grant C. Matlock (omitted by mistake) husband of Percie Dickenson, re- side in McMinnville, Ore.		2	Gilbert Holden .....	68
2	Aris B. Donaldson .....	61	3	Marcellus Kensinger .....	69
3	Fredrick H. Donaldson ....	62	2	George O. Mason .....	69
3	Charles R. Ward .....	62	3	Thomas O. Mason .....	69
2	Joseph W. Watkins .....	63	3	Erdine T. Gore .....	70
			2	Fannie A. Watkins .....	70
			2	Charles E. Watkins .....	70

## JOHN POWELL DESCENDANTS

1	John Powell .....	71	2	Francis P. Powell .....	79
2	Thomas J. Powell .....	78	3	Charles D. Powell .....	83
3	Ola Dunwoody .....	78	2	Marion Sansom .....	83
3	Carrie Morris .....	78	3	Marion Sansom, Jr. ....	84
2	James M. Russell .....	79	3	Alan B. Connell .....	85
3	W. J. Robinson .....	79	3	W. O. Shultz .....	85
3	James D. Russell .....	79			

## HENRY C. POWELL DESCENDANTS

1	Henry C. Powell .....	86	3	Lewis E. Ley .....	95
2	Joseph H. Powell .....	89	3	Howard A. Ley .....	95
3	Jesse Kinner .....	90	3	Albert W. Ley .....	95
3	Alfred H. Powell .....	90	3	Edwin F. Wible .....	96
3	Clarence E. Powell .....	91	2	John H. Loveless .....	96
2	Samuel Wort .....	91	3	Clyde J. Loveless .....	97
2	Augustus Ley .....	92	2	William S. Kilpatrick .....	99
3	Charles Ley .....	94	3	Don C. Kilpatrick .....	99
3	F. W. Ley .....	94			

## JOSEPH POWELL DESCENDANTS

1	Joseph Powell .....	101	3	Joseph F. Vinnedge .....	110
2	Russell Vinnedge .....	109	3	Edmonsens R. Vinnedge .....	110
3	W. S. Warnock .....	109	4	Verlin Jacob .....	111
4	Earl Johnson .....	109	3	Schuyler Warnock .....	111
4	Glenn Warnock .....	109	3	John F. Hiatt .....	111
3	William Summers .....	110	2	Boyd Ladd .....	111
4	Forest Summers .....	110	3	William Bryant .....	112

4	Ozro Bryant	113	3	Merle Powell	124
4	Roscoe Bryant	113	3	Edward Powell	124
4	Edmond V. Bryant	114	3	Joseph A. Powell	124
4	Clayton D. Bryant	114	2	Henry C. Powell	125
4	Raymond V. Hite	114	3	Homer E. Powell	125
3	James F. Life	115	3	Curtis J. Riggs	125
4	Ozro F. Life	115	3	Charles E. Cates	125
4	Richard M. Vesley	115	2	William Ballard	126
3	Frank J. Ladd	116	3	H. Guy Ballard	126
4	Paul J. Ladd	116	3	Von D. Ballard	127
4	Joseph Ladd	116	3	Charles A. Larrison	127
3	Ulyssis R. Minor	117	3	Vernon B. Overman	128
3	Arlington Ladd	117	3	Sherman Hodson	129
3	Boyd Ladd, Jr.	118	3	James A. Ankerman	129
2	John B. Morris	118	2	Edmond Powell	129
3	Frank P. Morris	119	3	Francis V. Powell	129
3	Samuel Kelley	119	2	Alonzo Powell	130
4	David Henderson	120	3	John B. Wicard	131
3	L. E. Marshall	120	2	James Phillips	131
4	Royce Marshall	120	3	Nolen C. Norman	132
3	David Kelley	121	3	Joseph V. Philips	132
3	Conrod Morris	122	3	Leno Hudlow	132
3	O. C. King	122	3	Glen Philips	133
2	Lewis Powell	123	3	Ira B. Graham	133
3	William M. Beall	123	3	Loren D. White	134
3	Lloyd Powell	123			

### MOSES KIMBALL DESCENDANTS

1	Moses Kimball	135	4	Albert Moore	145
2	Abner D. Kimball	140	3	Carl V. Kimball	145
3	Clyde M. Kimball	140	3	Glen D. Kimball	145
3	Edwin H. Kimball	141	3	Earl A. Kimball	145
2	Henry Kimball	142	2	Lewis Summers	146
3	B. F. Lowery	142	2	Newton M. Tanquary	146
4	Arthur Lowery	142	3	Earl Tanquary	146
3	Andrew M. Sharp	143	3	Everett E. Tanquary	146
3	Harmon Kimball	143	2	James E. Flinn	147
3	Benton Kimball	143	3	Harry G. Flinn	147
3	Stephen H. Hale	143	3	Orlando M. Flinn	147
3	Harry E. Kimball	144	3	Walter W. Ford	148
2	Thomas C. Kimball	144	2	Millard F. Kimball	148
3	Joseph L. Hoover	144	3	Moses D. Kimball	149

3	Millard B. Kimball .....	149	3	John G. Kimball .....	150
2	Charles M. Kimball .....	149	2	Frank B. Kimball .....	151
3	Charles M. Kimball Jr.....	150	3	Joseph F. Kimball .....	151

#### LYMAN SPALDING AND PHILIP WOLF DESCENDANTS

1	Lyman Spalding .....	152	3	Alfred F. Criswell .....	156
1	Philip Wolf .....	152	3	Hattie Criswell .....	156
2	George L. Dana .....	153	3	Ray M. Frink .....	156
3	Frank L. West .....	154	3	Earl M. Frink .....	156
3	Albert L. Coop .....	154	3	Arthur D. Criswell .....	157
3	David Dana .....	154	3	Joseph G. Criswell .....	157
3	Ray A. Whitham .....	155	3	Milton E. Criswell .....	157
3	Clarence Dana .....	155	2	Harmon Huff .....	157
3	Earl E. Dana .....	155	3	Francis D. Huff .....	157
2	Alonzo Criswell .....	155			

#### JOHN SHIRK DESCENDANTS

1	John Shirk .....	159	3	Royal M. Ravenscroft .....	170
2	W. D. Shirk .....	166	3	Arthur F. Ravenscroft .....	170
2	Arthur F. Shirk .....	167	2	Lawrence O. Shirk .....	171
3	James B. Coleman .....	168	2	Richard Rodda .....	172
2	W. Ravenscroft .....	168	2	Milton Grant Shirk .....	172
3	Earnest House .....	169			

#### F. W. POWELL DESCENDANTS

1	F. W. Powell .....	174	3	Charles E. Kendall .....	180
2	Thomas M. Graham .....	179	2	John F. Powell .....	182
3	Carlos E. Graham .....	179	3	Clayton E. Emerson .....	183
3	Stacy E. Graham .....	180	2	Francis J. Powell .....	183
3	Arthur W. Graham .....	180			









